From Higher Spins to Strings: A Primer

Rakibur Rahman and Massimo Taronna

Abstract A contribution to the collection of reviews *Introduction to Higher Spin Theory* edited by S. Fredenhagen, this introductory article is a pedagogical account of higher-spin fields and their connections with String Theory. We start with the motivations for and a brief historical overview of the subject. We discuss the Wigner classifications of unitary irreducible Poincaré-modules, write down covariant field equations for totally symmetric massive and massless representations in flat space, and consider their Lagrangian formulation. After an elementary exposition of the AdS unitary representations, we review the key no-go and yes-go results concerning higher-spin interactions, e.g., the Velo-Zwanziger acausality and its string-theoretic resolution among others. The unfolded formalism, which underlies Vasiliev's equations, is then introduced to reformulate the flat-space Bargmann-Wigner equations and the AdS massive-scalar Klein-Gordon equation, and to state the "central on-mass-shell theorem". These techniques are used for deriving the unfolded form of the boundary-to-bulk propagator in AdS_4, which in turn discloses the asymptotic symmetries of (supersymmetric) higher-spin theories. The implications for string-higher-spin dualities revealed by this analysis are then elaborated.

Rakibur Rahman
Max-Planck-Institut für Gravitationsphsyik (Albert-Einstein-Institut),
Am Mühlenberg 1, D-14476 Potsdam-Golm, Germany
e-mail: rakibur.rahman@aei.mpg.de

Massimo Taronna
Université Libre de Bruxelles,
ULB-Campus Plaine C.P. 231, B-1050 Bruxelles, Belgium
e-mail: massimo.taronna@ulb.ac.be

1 Introduction

The study of higher-spin (HS) fields and their interactions has generated a lot of interest in recent years. The subject however has a long history, dating back to the 1930's, marked by rather slow progress for over half a century owing to its difficult and subtle nature. The purpose of this review article is to make the reader familiar with the basics of the subject and its intriguing connections with String Theory. Our attempt is a humble addition to a number of excellent reviews and lecture notes already existing in the literature [1–22]. In this introductory section, we will motivate the study of HS theories and give a brief historical overview of the subject.

1.1 Motivations

The physics of elementary particles is described by Quantum Field Theory, which associates them in Minkowski space with unitary irreducible representations of the Poincaré group. Unitarity is required for compatibility with the principles of Quantum Mechanics, while irreducibility reflects the particles' elementary nature. In this regard, as long as free propagation is concerned, the spin of a particle can in principle take arbitrary integer or half-integer values. When interactions are turned on, though, the consistency of the field theory is not at all automatic.

Indeed, theories of interacting massless particles with spin s greater than 2 have serious consistency issues in flat space. If these particles have anything to do with Nature, they must couple to gravity, which on the other hand interacts universally with all matter in the soft limit. However, a set of powerful no-go theorems together with classification of interactions [23–32] leads to the unequivocal conclusion that such particles cannot have gravitational interactions in Minkowski space. The phrase "higher spin" conventionally refers to particles with $s > 2$, for which the no-go theorems apply. In the context of electromagnetic interactions in flat space, such no-go theorems rule out a non-zero charge for massless particles with $s > 1$ [27,28].

To construct consistent interacting theories for massless HS gauge fields, it is imperative to find some yes-go results. One of the motivations comes from considering the high-energy behavior of string scattering amplitudes [33–36]. Note that massive HS excitations show up in the string spectra, and they play a crucial role in some of the spectacular features of String Theory: planar duality, modular invariance and open-closed duality, for example. In the tensionless limit of String Theory, i.e. when $\alpha' \to \infty$, the mass of all these particles tend to zero[1]. Moreover, there appear an infinite number of linear relations among the tree-level scattering amplitudes of different string states that involve particles of arbitrary spins [37,38] (see also [30,39,40] for more recent progress and puzzles). This points towards the restoration of a larger symmetry at high energies. More specifically, the linear relations are generated by symmetry transformations of the ultra high-energy theory

[1] In curved backgrounds, this is expected to be true for a huge part of the spectrum, not all of it.

that have conserved charges with arbitrary spin. Such a symmetry may exist despite the Coleman-Mandula theorem [41] that rules out HS symmetries for nontrivial field theories in flat space. This is because the no-go argument relies on the assumption of a Minkowski background, but the introduction of a non-vanishing curvature, for instance, does not alter the short-distance properties of amplitudes.

In a sense, HS gauge symmetry is the maximal relativistic symmetry, and as such it cannot result from the spontaneous breakdown of a larger one [42]. Given this, the emergence of HS symmetries at ultrahigh energies above the Planck scale may not come as a surprise. HS gauge theories may therefore shed light on Quantum Gravity. Because lower-spin symmetries are subgroups of HS ones, lower-spin theories can be realized as low-energy limits of HS theories with the HS gauge group spontaneously broken. It is quite natural to conjecture that String Theory describes the broken phase of a HS gauge theory, in which the fields with $s > 2$ acquire mass. Conversely, the tensionless limit of String Theory, if well defined at all, may be a theory of HS gauge fields.

Remarkably, the inclusion of a cosmological constant enables one to evade the no-go theorems and write down consistent (gravitationally) interacting theories of HS gauge fields [43, 44]. The limit of zero cosmological constant is singular, in accordance with the no-go results. In Anti-de Sitter (AdS) space, indeed, one can construct a set of non-linear equations for an infinite number of massless interacting symmetric tensor fields of arbitrary spins: the Vasiliev's equations [45–49].

That AdS space is the natural setup for HS gauge theories is very interesting from the point of view of the AdS/CFT correspondence [50–52]. In this context, the interconnections between HS gauge theories and tensionless strings become more concrete [53–58]. In fact, a new class of HS holographic dualities emerge. The conjectured dualities between AdS_4 Vasiliev theories and 3d vectorial conformal models [59,60], for example, find key evidence from the comparison of 3-point functions [61] and the analysis of HS symmetries [62–70] (see also the recent bulk reconstruction analysis of [71,72]). Similarly, there appear AdS_3/CFT_2 vector-like dualities [73–77]. The HS holography has some remarkable features that may help us understand the very origin of AdS/CFT [78]. It does not rely on supersymmetry, and can be checked on both the sides because of their weak-weak nature.

Most interestingly, the vector-like AdS_4/CFT_3 dualities, with supersymmetry and Chern-Simons interactions [79, 80], can actually be embedded within the ABJ duality of String Theory [81], that thereby form a triality [82]. Among others, it suggests a concrete way of embedding Vasiliev's theory into String Theory. Also realized in AdS_3/CFT_2 [83], such a triality takes us a step closer to finding the actual connection of HS gauge theories and the tensionless limit of String Theory [84–86].

Last but not the least, a more down-to-earth reason for studying HS fields is the existence of massive HS particles in Nature in the form of hadronic resonances, e.g., $\pi_2(1670)$, $\rho_3(1690)$, $a_4(2040)$ etc. The interactions of these composite particles are described by complicated form factors. At any rate, their dynamics should be captured by some consistent local actions in a regime where the exchanged momenta are small compared to their masses. However, massive HS Lagrangians minimally coupled to electromagnetism (EM) suffer from the Velo-Zwanziger problem [87–89]:

in nontrivial EM backgrounds one cannot guarantee that no unphysical degrees of freedom start propagating nor that the physical ones propagate only within the light cone. This pathology manifests itself in general for all charged massive HS particles with $s > 1$. It is quite challenging, field theoretically, to construct consistent interactions of massive HS particles since this problem persists for a wide class of non-minimal generalizations of the theory and also for other interactions [90–97]. The good news is that a judicious set of non-minimal couplings and/or additional dynamical degrees of freedom can actually come to the rescue [97–101]. The theory of charged open strings proves to be strikingly instructive in this regard: in a uniform EM background it spells out complicated and highly non-linear contact terms that make the string fields propagate causally [98, 99]. Of course, the minimal EM coupling disappears in the tensionless limit in accordance with the no-go theorems. Thus String Theory meets higher spins once again in the context of the Velo-Zwanziger problem for massive fields.

1.2 Historical Overview

The study of HS fields dates back to a 1932 paper by Majorana [102], who was led to introduce unitary representations of the Lorentz group in an attempt to get rid of the negative-energy solutions of a Dirac-like equation (see Refs. [103–105] for a historical account). Then, in 1936 Dirac considered relativistic wave equations in order to generalize his celebrated spin-$\frac{1}{2}$ equation [106].

However, it was not until 1939 that a systematic study of HS particles began, when Fierz and Pauli took a field theoretic approach to the problem and focused on the physical requirements of Lorentz invariance and positivity of energy [107, 108]. For particles of arbitrary integer or half-integer spin, they wrote down a set of physical state conditions comprising dynamical equations and constraints. It was noted, rather unexpectedly, that turning on interactions for massive HS fields by naively covariantizing the derivatives in this set of conditions results in inconsistencies because of the non-commuting nature of the covariant derivatives. To avoid such difficulties, they suggested that one take recourse to the Lagrangian formulation, which would automatically render the resulting equations of motion (EoM) and constraints mutually compatible. This is possible only at the cost of introducing lower-spin auxiliary fields, which must vanish on shell when interactions are switched off. Fierz and Pauli themselves were also able to write down a linearized Lagrangian for a massive graviton (spin-2 field) [108].

At the same time, Wigner published his ground-breaking work on unitary representations of the Poincaré group [109]. This and later studies by Bargmann and Wigner on relativistic wave equations [110] made it clear that the requirement of positivity of energy could be replaced by another one, namely, a one-particle state carries a unitary irreducible representation of the Poincaré group. Accordingly, a spin-s Bose field can be described by a symmetric traceless rank-s Lorentz tensor as in [107, 108], whereas a Fermi field of spin $s = n + \frac{1}{2}$ by a symmetric γ-traceless rank-n tensor-spinor as first shown in [111]. The latter is a 1941 paper by Rarita and Schwinger, who, using the vector-spinor formalism, were able to construct therein a Lagrangian for a spin-$\frac{3}{2}$ field.

After a long hiatus of at least two decades, the study of HS fields resumed in the 1960's only to find further unexpected difficulties. These negative results, although in hindsight were actually revealing key features of HS interactions, kept most of the community away from the search of consistent HS theories. It started with Johnson and Sudarshan (1961), who noticed that the Rarita-Schwinger Lagrangian minimally coupled to an external EM background is quantum mechanically inconsistent: the equal-time commutation relations are not compatible with Lorentz invariance [112]. Later, Velo and Zwanziger went on to show that the classical theory itself suffers from pathologies [87]. As already mentioned, this Velo-Zwanziger problem is very generic for interactions of massive HS fields [88–97]. It shows, contrary to what Fierz and Pauli might have anticipated, that neither the Lagrangian formulation does make the consistency of HS interactions automatic.

Furthermore, there appeared some classic no-go results based on S-matrix arguments. On the one hand, Weinberg (1964) showed that massless bosons with $s > 2$ cannot mediate long-range interactions [23]. Similar arguments were made for HS fermions as well [24, 25]. On the other hand, Coleman and Mandula (1967) proved that a nontrivial field theory in flat space cannot have a HS conserved charges [41]. In addition to these, the 1980 Weinberg-Witten theorem [27] and its generalizations [28, 31] completely forbid gravitational interactions of HS gauge fields in flat space. Arguments based on local Lagrangians, due to Aragone and Deser (1979), also rule out minimal gravitational coupling of massless particles with $s \geq \frac{5}{2}$.

Despite all the no-go results, some major developments took place during the 1970's that resulted in explicit Lagrangians for massive and massless HS fields of arbitrary spin. Based on earlier works of Fronsdal [113] and Chang [114] that had spelled out a systematic procedure for introducing the required auxiliary fields, Singh and Hagen in 1974 completed the Fierz-Pauli program by writing down Lagrangians for free massive fields of arbitrary spin [115, 116]. The feat of constructing Lagrangians for HS gauge fields was achieved in 1978 by Fronsdal and Fang [117, 118] upon considering the massless limit of the Singh-Hagen ones.

The yes-go results for HS interactions began to show up in the 1980's. The first glimpse of consistent (non-gravitational) interactions of HS gauge fields in flat space appeared in a couple of 1983 papers by Bengtsson, Bengtsson and Brink [119, 120], who used light-cone formulation to construct cubic self-couplings of HS bosons. In 1987, the full list of cubic interaction vertices for these fields became available [121]. Later, Metsaev generalized this to arbitrary dimensions and to fermions, thereby completing the light-cone classification of flat-space cubic HS vertices [122]. These results have later been promoted to covariant form in [29, 40, 123–125] and extended to constant curvature backgrounds and to partially-massless fields in [126–132]. For massive fields, on the other hand, Argyres and Nappi showed in 1989 that the Velo-Zwanziger problem has a string-theoretic remedy for $s = 2$ [98]. The arbitrary-spin generalization of this result appeared later in Ref. [99].

A breakthrough came in 1987 when Fradkin and Vasiliev noticed that gravitational interactions of HS gauge fields are allowed in (A)dS space [43, 44]. They constructed in AdS_4 an explicit cubic Lagrangian for all massless HS bosons with $s \geq 1$. In 1990, Vasiliev found a non-linear set of equations of motion to all orders in the coupling constant for HS bosonic gauge fields propagating in AdS_4 [45]. Subsequently, Vasiliev's equations were generalized to arbitrary dimension for totally symmetric massless HS fields [49] and to the supersymmetric case [133–135].

With the advent of the AdS/CFT correspondence, HS gauge theories acquired even more interest. The work of Sezgin and Sundell and of Klebanov and Polyakov [55, 59, 60] in the early 2000's conjectured on a new class of HS holographic dualities between AdS_4 Vasiliev theories and 3d vectorial conformal models. The first check of these dualities is due to Giombi and Yin in 2009 [61], which generated great interest in the study of HS gauge theories. In 2010, Gaberdiel and Gopakumar found lower-dimensional versions of such dualities: AdS_3/CFT_2 vector-like dualities [76]. Remarkably, in 2012 it was realized that when supersymmetry and Chern-Simons interactions are included, HS holographic dualities can be embedded within stringy dualities to actually make a triality of different theories [82, 83]. This makes the connection between HS gauge theories and the tensionless limit of String Theory ever-more intriguing.

1.3 Outline

The outline of this review is as follows. We spell out our conventions and some prerequisites in Section 1.4. In Section 2, we consider free HS theories in flat space. Discussions about the Poincaré group and the Wigner classifications, the Bargmann-Wigner program, and the Lagrangian formulation appear respectively in Sections 2.1–2.3. Section 3, on the other hand, deals with AdS space and free HS fields therein. The issues of HS interactions in flat space and the yes-go results are considered in Section 4. We discuss in Section 4.1 the various no-go theorems for interacting HS gauge fields, and in Section 4.2 the different ways to bypass them in order to be able to construct HS interactions. The Velo-Zwanziger acausality problem of massive HS fields and its remedy offered by String Theory are discussed respectively in Sections 4.3 and 4.4. Section 5 gives an introduction to the unfolded formulation and various other tools which play a key role in HS theories. In particular, Section 5.1 is devoted to the so-called Weyl module in flat space, Section 5.2 to the gauge module, and Section 5.3 to the AdS extension of the corresponding systems of equations. Finally, in Section 6 we first derive expressions for boundary-to-bulk propagators as solutions to the unfolded equations of 4d HS theories on AdS. Then we use these tools to have a glimpse of the asymptotic symmetries of (supersymmetric) HS theories, and highlight their role in making interesting conjectures about dualities between Vasiliev's equations and String Theory.

1.4 Conventions & Some Prerequisites

In this review, we will use the mostly-positive convention for the metric. The expression $(i_1 \cdots i_n)$ denotes a totally symmetric one in all the indices $i_1, \cdots, i_n$ with no normalization factor, e.g., $(i_1 i_2) = i_1 i_2 + i_2 i_1$ etc. The totally antisymmetric expression $[i_1 \cdots i_n]$ comes with the same normalization. The number of terms included in the symmetrization is assumed to be the minimum possible one. A prime will denote a trace w.r.t. the Minkowski metric: $\Phi' \equiv \eta^{\mu\nu}\Phi_{\mu\nu}$, and $\partial\cdot$ will denote a divergence: $\partial \cdot \Phi \equiv \partial^\mu \Phi_\mu$. The Clifford algebra is $\{\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu\} \equiv +2\eta^{\mu\nu}$, and the γ-matrices obey $\gamma^{\mu\,\dagger} \equiv \eta^{\mu\mu}\gamma^\mu$. The Dirac adjoint is defined as $\bar{\Psi}_\mu = \psi_\mu^\dagger \gamma^0$.

Sometimes, for ease of notation, groups of symmetrized or antisymmetrized indices are also denoted as $T_{\cdots a(k)\cdots}$ or $T_{\cdots a[k]\cdots}$ respectively. More generally, for Young tableaux in the symmetric and antisymmetric conventions we respectively use the notations $(s_1, \cdots, s_k)$ and $[s_1, \cdots, s_k]$, where the s_i's label the length of the i-th row or column, depending on the manifest symmetry of a given tableau.

Although we haven chosen not to use unit-weight (anti-)symmetrization, we assume that repeated indices with the same name are (anti-)symmetrized with the minimum number of terms. This results in the following rules for repeated indices:

$$a(k)a = (k+1)a(k+1)\,, \tag{1.1a}$$

$$a(k)aa = (k+1)\,a(k+1)a = (k+1)(k+2)\,a(k+2)\,, \tag{1.1b}$$

$$a(k)a(2) = \binom{k+2}{2} a(k+2)\,, \tag{1.1c}$$

$$a(k)a(q) = \binom{k+q}{k} a(k+q)\,, \tag{1.1d}$$

where $a(k)$ has a unit weight by convention, and so the proportionality coefficient gives the weight of the right hand side. This convention simplifies formulae given that one keeps in mind a few binomial coefficients. A general suggestion for working with such symmetrized indices is that one keeps track of the number of terms present in a given expression. A prototypical example is the Young symmetry projection:

$$T_{a(k),ab(l-1)} = 0\,. \tag{1.2}$$

For an irreducible tensor with the index configuration $T_{a(k-1)c,b(l-1)a}$, Eq. (1.2) enables one to move all the symmetrized "a" indices to the first group. To see this, let us count the number of ways one can pick an index, say a_1, from the $k+1$ terms Eq. (1.2) contains. The index a_1 will appear in k terms in the first row, and only in one term in the second. Then we get:

$$T_{a_1 a(k-1),ab(l-1)} + T_{a(k),a_1 b(l-1)} = 0\,. \tag{1.3}$$

The first term is of weight k, and takes into account the number of times the index a_1 appears in the first row of Eq. (1.2). Then, we can replace the index a_1 with c:

$$T_{a(k-1)c,b(l-1)a} = -T_{a(k),b(l-1)c}\,. \tag{1.4}$$

This can be iterated to move all indices in the first row. In general, symmetrized indices can always be moved to the previous row (not to the subsequent ones!).

Exercise 1. In the irreducibility identity: $T_{\cdots,a(k),a(q)b(l),\cdots} = 0$, pick up q indices from the symmetrized a-type ones, and relabel them as $c_1,\cdots,c_q$ to prove, by making use of the identity $\sum_{i=0}^{q-1}(-1)^i\binom{q}{i} = (-1)^q$, that

$$T_{\cdots,a(k-q)c(q),b(l)a(q),\cdots} = (-1)^q T_{\cdots,a(k),b(l)c(q),\cdots}\,. \tag{1.5}$$

Exercise 2. Starting from the relation definition:

$$T_{a(k),b(l)|mn} = T^{(k+1,l+1)}_{a(k)m,b(l)n} - T^{(k+1,l+1)}_{a(k)n,b(l)m}\,, \tag{1.6}$$

and using irreducibility of the tensors appearing on the right-hand side, show that:

- $T_{a(k),b(l)|mn}$ is an irreducible tensor of type (k,l) in the symmetric indices:

$$T_{a(k),ab(l-1)|mn} = 0\,. \tag{1.7}$$

- After symmetrizing the index m back with the group $a(k)$ one gets:

$$T_{a(k),b(l)|an} = (k+2)\,T_{a(k),b(l)n}\,. \tag{1.8}$$

- Iterative application of the above formula gives

$$T_{a(k),b(l)|an_1|\cdots|an_q} = (k+2)\cdots(k+q+1)\,T_{a(k+q),b(l)n(q)}\,. \tag{1.9}$$

Note that by convention the left-hand side has weight $(k+1)\cdots(k+q)$.

For Anti-de Sitter space, underlined lowercase roman letters, $\underline{m},\underline{n},\cdots$, denote covariant indices, while regular lowercase roman letters, $a,b,\cdots$, (but not i,j), denote tangent indices at each point. Uppercase roman letters, $A,B,\cdots$, denote ambient-space indices only in Section 3, but $sp(4)$ indices later on. (Un)dotted indices: $\alpha,\beta\,(\dot\alpha,\dot\beta) = 1,2$, label the (anti-)fundamental representations of the 4d Lorentz algebra $sl(2,\mathbb{C})$. Symplectic indices are lowered and raised with the antisymmetric metric $\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta} = -\varepsilon^{\beta\alpha}$ where $\varepsilon^{12} = 1$, or with $C_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix}\varepsilon_{\alpha\beta} & 0\\ 0 & \varepsilon_{\dot\alpha\dot\beta}\end{pmatrix}$ in the $sp(4)$ case.

For differential forms in 4d, we use the spinorial language. $H^{\alpha\alpha} = h^{\alpha}{}_{\dot\nu}\wedge h^{\alpha\dot\nu}$ and $H^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha} = h_{\gamma}{}^{\dot\alpha}\wedge h^{\gamma\dot\alpha}$ are the basis of two forms. For a given vector $y^{\underline{m}}$, the inner product, denoted by i_y, is: $i_y(\omega)[x] = y^{\underline{m}}\,\omega_{\underline{mn}[n-1]}(x)\,dx^{\underline{n}[n-1]}$, $i_y^2 = 0$. Note that the de-Rham differential is inverted, up to solutions of the homogeneous equation parameterized by ε, by the standard homotopy integral for the de Rham operator:

$$d f_n = g_{n+1} \to f_n = \underbrace{\int_0^1 dt\, i_x(g_{n+1})[xt]}_{\Gamma_n(g)} + d\varepsilon_{n-1} + \delta_{n,0}\varepsilon_0\,.$$

2 Free HS in Flat Space

In this Section we will consider free propagation of HS fields in Minkowski space. When far from each other, elementary particles are essentially free since their interactions become negligible. The study of free fields is therefore important in understanding the elementary building blocks of interacting theories. In Section 2.1, we discuss the Wigner classification of unitary irreducible representations (UIRs) of the d-dimensional Poincaré group. These UIRs describe all possible types of elementary particles in flat space. Their association to linear spaces where Poincaré symmetry acts simply reflects the fact that elementary particles are described by linear relativistic equations. These are asymptotic states, separated from one another, which would otherwise interact through non-linear corrections to the field equations. Of particular interest among the UIRs of the Poincaré group are the massive and massless totally symmetric tensor(-spinor) representations of arbitrary rank (spin), which we consider in Section 2.2 to write down covariant wave equations that give rise to these UIRs as their solution space. It is desirable that the field equations follow from an action principle, since non-linear deformations can be introduced relatively easily at the Lagrangian level without running into immediate difficulties. The Lagrangian formulation of free HS fields is therefore considered in Section 2.3.

2.1 Poincaré Group & Wigner Classification

The isometries of d-dimensional Minkowski space are captured by the Poincaré group $ISO(d-1,1)$. The Lie algebra $iso(d-1,1)$ of the Poincaré group is a semi-direct sum of two algebras: the Lie algebra $so(d-1,1)$ of the Lorentz generators $\{M_{\mu\nu}\}$ and the Lie algebra $\mathbb{R}^d$ of the momentum generators $\{p_\mu\}$, the latter forming an ideal of the Poincaré algebra. The commutation relations read:

$$[M_{\mu\nu}, M_{\rho\sigma}] = i\left(\eta_{\mu\rho}M_{\nu\sigma} - \eta_{\nu\rho}M_{\mu\sigma} - \eta_{\mu\sigma}M_{\nu\rho} + \eta_{\nu\sigma}M_{\mu\rho}\right), \tag{2.1}$$

$$[P_\mu, M_{\rho\sigma}] = -i\left(\eta_{\mu\rho}P_\sigma - \eta_{\mu\sigma}P_\rho\right), \tag{2.2}$$

$$[P_\mu, P_\nu] = 0. \tag{2.3}$$

A Poincaré transformation maps one solution of a relativistic equation to another. In other words, the space of solutions of a particular relativistic equation forms a Poincaré-module[2]. Elementary particles are described by relativistic equations, and thus associated with various irreducible unitary Poincaré-modules [109]. In order to describe all possible types of elementary particles one therefore needs the Wigner classification−the classification of the unitary Poincaré-modules. In $d=4$, this classification was made in Refs. [109, 110]. A detailed account of unitary irreducible Poincaré-modules for any space-time dimensions is given, e.g., in Ref. [8].

[2] A representation of a group or algebra by some operators, along with the space where these operators act, is called a module.

Let us consider a vector space $\mathscr{V}$ that forms a unitary Poincaré-module. The momentum operators P_μ, being Hermitian and commuting with each other, are simultaneously diagonalizable. Let the subspace $\mathscr{V}_p$ be defined by the eigenvalue equation: $P_\mu \mathscr{V}_p = p_\mu \mathscr{V}_p$. Now we note that the quadratic Casimir operator, defined as

$$\mathscr{C}_2 \equiv \eta^{\alpha\beta} P_\alpha P_\beta, \tag{2.4}$$

commutes with all the Poincaré generators; it commutes with P_μ because of the commuting nature of the momenta, and with the Lorentz generators $M_{\mu\nu}$ because $\mathscr{C}_2$ is a Lorentz scalar. Poincaré transformations will relate only those subspaces $\mathscr{V}_p$ that have the same eigenvalue of $\mathscr{C}_2$. Any irreducible Poincaré-module will therefore be characterized by some number $-m^2$ such that

$$\mathscr{C}_2 = -m^2 \mathbb{I}. \tag{2.5}$$

This irreducibility condition is nothing but a representation-theoretic incarnation of the mass-shell condition: $p^2 = -m^2$. It means that every elementary particle should obey some equation that sets the value of the quadratic Casimir−the Klein-Gordon equation (to be discussed in Section 2.2). Note that $-m^2$ is real-valued because the representation is unitary, and so three different possibilities emerge:

- massive particles: $m^2 > 0$,
- massless particles: $m^2 = 0$,
- tachyons: $m^2 < 0$.

The cases of massive and massless particles are of physical interest[3]. Before going into their discussions, let us note that Poincaré transformations cannot change the sign of p_0, so that it suffices to consider only the positive-frequency branch $p_0 > 0$. Given a particular p_μ, the structure of $\mathscr{V}_p$ is determined by the subgroup of the Pioncaré group that leaves p_μ invariant. This subgroup is called the *Wigner little group*, and its Lie algebra the *Wigner little algebra*. It turns out that any $\mathscr{V}_p$ that forms a unitary module of the little algebra leads to a UIR of the Poincaré algebra. The problem of classifying elementary particles as UIRs of the Poincaré algebra is therefore reduced to problem of classifying unitary modules of the little algebra.

2.1.1 Massive Case

First, we would like to find the possible structure of $\mathscr{V}_p$ at a given p_μ. Because all subspaces $\mathscr{V}_p$ with different p_μ on the mass shell $p^2 = -m^2$ are related by Lorentz transformations it suffices to analyze the problem in the *rest frame*, where

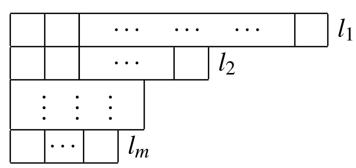
$$p_\mu = (m, 0, \cdots, 0). \tag{2.6}$$

[3] Tachyons, corresponding to the case $m^2 < 0$, are unstable since they have upside-down effective potentials. Another not-so-interesting case is $p_\mu = 0$, which is a subcase of $m^2 = 0$; it corresponds to constant tensors that do not depend on space-time coordinates.

The little algebra in this case is $o(d-1)$—the part of the Lorentz algebra that does not act on the time-like component. Since $\mathscr{V}_p$ forms an $o(d-1)$-module, elementary massive particles in d dimensions are classified as UIRs of $o(d-1)$.

The simplest UIR is the *trivial* module, which does not transform at all under the little group. Denoted by $\bullet$ in the notation of Young diagrams, this corresponds to a scalar field. Next comes the *vector* module, denoted by the Young diagram $\square$, for which elements of $\mathscr{V}_p$ are $o(d-1)$-vectors. This corresponds to a massive vector field. An arbitrary rank-2 *tensor* module decomposes into three UIRs of $o(d-1)$: the symmetric traceless part $\square\square$, the antisymmetric part $\begin{smallmatrix}\square\\ \square\end{smallmatrix}$, and the trace part $\bullet$. Their symmetry and tracelessness properties do not change under the little group. More complicated tensor modules will correspond to massive HS fields.

Let us consider an $o(d-1)$-tensor $\phi_{i_1,i_2,\cdots,i_r}$ of arbitrary rank r, where each index runs as $1,2,\cdots,d-1$. The module is irreducible if it is not possible to single out a submodule by imposing further conditions. This will be the case if two conditions are satisfied. First, the tensor should be traceless; contraction of any two of its indices should give zero, e.g., $\delta^{i_1i_2}\phi_{i_1,i_2,\cdots,i_r}=0$. Second, $\phi_{i_1,i_2,\cdots,i_r}$ should have some definite symmetry properties. Different possible symmetry properties of the tensor can be represented by various Young diagrams, each of which consists of r cells $\square$ arranged in such a way that the length of any given row does not exceed that of any row above. A Young diagram $Y_{l_1,l_2,\cdots,l_m}$ has a total of m rows such that there are l_i cells in the i-th row ($i=1,2,\cdots,m$), and $l_1\geq l_2\geq\cdots\geq l_m$:

$$Y_{l_1,l_2,\cdots,l_m} =$$


. (2.7)

A tensor $\phi_{i_{11}i_{12}\cdots i_{1l_1},\,i_{21}i_{22}\cdots i_{2l_2},\cdots\,\cdots,i_{m1}i_{m2}\cdots i_{ml_m}}$ is said to represent the Young diagram (2.7) in the *symmetric basis* if it is totally symmetric w.r.t. the l_1 indices of the type i_{1j}, w.r.t. the l_2 indices of the type i_{2j}, and so on. Furthermore, symmetrization of <u>any</u> index of one type with <u>all</u> indices of another type gives zero. For example,

$$\phi_{(i_{11}i_{12}\cdots i_{1l_1},\,i_{21})\,i_{22}\cdots i_{2l_2},\cdots\,\cdots,i_{m1}i_{m2}\cdots i_{ml_m}}=0.$$

On the other hand, if h_j is the height of the j-th column of the Young diagram (2.7), where $j=1,2,\cdots,n$, one has $h_1\geq h_2\geq\cdots\geq h_n$. Of course, $n=l_1$ and $m=h_1$. A tensor $\phi_{i_{11}i_{21}\cdots i_{h_11}|i_{12}i_{22}\cdots i_{h_22}|\cdots\,\cdots|i_{1n}i_{2n}\cdots i_{h_nn}}$ is said to represent the Young diagram in the *antisymmetric basis* if it is totally antisymmetric w.r.t. the h_1 indices of the type i_{j1}, w.r.t. the h_2 indices of the type i_{j2}, and so on. Furthermore, antisymmetrization of <u>any</u> index of one type with <u>all</u> indices of another type gives zero. For example,

$$\phi_{[i_{11}i_{21}\cdots i_{h_11}|i_{12}]\,i_{22}\cdots i_{h_22}|\cdots\,\cdots|i_{1n}i_{2n}\cdots i_{h_nn}}=0.$$

The antisymmetric basis makes manifest the antisymmetry associated with each column. Clearly, the maximum height of a column can be $d-1$. However, it is possible to restrict one's consideration to a smaller set of Young diagrams. This is because the $o(d-1)$-epsilon symbol enables one to dualize any set of totally antisymmetric indices. Thus one can set an upper bound on the height (or the total number of rows) of Young diagrams representing tensor modules of $o(d-1)$.

Exercise 3. Show that in a generic dimension d this upper bound is given by

$$n = h_1 \leq \tfrac{1}{4}\left(2d-3-(-1)^d\right). \tag{2.8}$$

One can easily convince oneself about the following facts:

- *Totally symmetric* tensors are described by single-row Young diagrams □⋯□ .
- *Totally antisymmetric* tensors are described by single-column diagrams □⋮□ .
- *Mixed symmetry* tensors, which are neither totally symmetric nor totally antisymmetric, are described by diagrams with multiple rows and multiple columns.

Note that massive fermions can be described in an analogous manner. For fermions, the unit transformation is in fact a rotation of 4π−twice as much as the usual rotation. This means that fermions actually transform under the double covering group of the Lorentz group: $Spin(d-1,1)$. However, the two groups have the same Lie algebra of $o(d-1,1)$. Let us consider an $o(d-1)$-tensor-spinor $\psi^a_{i_1,i_2,\cdots,i_r}$ of arbitrary rank r, where "a" is the spinor index. In order for it to be irreducible the tensor-spinor should be γ-traceless, e.g., $\left(\gamma^{i_1}\right)^a{}_b\psi^b_{i_1,i_2,\cdots,i_r} = 0$. This also imposes the $o(d-1)$-tracelessness through the Clifford algebra. Besides, the $o(d-1)$-vector indices should have some definite symmetry properties as in the bosonic case.

One can now analyze the possible types of massive fields in various dimensions.

- In $d=1$ or $d=2$, the upper bound (2.8) on the height of possible Young diagrams is zero. This leaves room only for the trivial diagram • which corresponds to a scalar or a spinor field. These are the only two possible types of massive particles that can propagate in these dimensions.
- In $d=3$ or $d=4$, the upper bound (2.8) on the height of possible Young diagrams is unity. Apart from the trivial-module, this allows totally symmetric tensors or tensor-spinors. Massive fields in 3d or 4d Minkowski space are therefore characterized by a single number l−the length of a single-row Young diagram. This number is identified with the *spin* s for bosons and with $s-\frac{1}{2}$ for fermions.
- In $d>4$, the height of possible Young diagrams can be greater than one, and so mixed symmetry tensor fields show up as well. A generic Young diagram is characterized by multiple numbers, but the word "spin" will denote the number of columns it possesses. Note that the appearance of massive mixed-symmetry tensor(-spinor) fields in String Theory is quite natural since it works in higher space-time dimensions−$d=26$ or $d=10$.

2.1.2 Massless Case

In order to find the possible structure of $\mathscr{V}_p$ with light-like momenta p_μ, which satisfy $p^2 = 0$ and $p_0 > 0$, it is convenient to use the *light-cone coordinates*:

$$x^\pm \equiv \tfrac{1}{\sqrt{2}}\left(x^0 \pm x^{d-1}\right), \quad \text{and } x^i \text{ with } i = 1, 2, \cdots, d-2, \tag{2.9}$$

in which the metric reads: $\eta_{++} = 0 = \eta_{--}$, $\eta_{+-} = -1 = \eta_{-+}$, and $\eta_{ij} = \delta_{ij}$ with $i, j = 1, 2, \cdots, d-2$. Then, one can write

$$p^2 = -2p^+p^- + \sum_{i=1}^{d-2} p^i p^i = 0, \qquad p^\pm \equiv \tfrac{1}{\sqrt{2}}\left(p^0 \pm p^{d-1}\right). \tag{2.10}$$

It is possible to consider the momentum p_μ such that

$$p_+ \equiv -p^- = 0, \qquad p_- \equiv -p^+ = \sqrt{2}p_0 > 0, \qquad p_i \equiv p^i = 0. \tag{2.11}$$

We would like to find the part of the Lorentz algebra that does not affect the momentum (2.11). For this purpose, we will use the light-cone Lorentz generators that include M_{ij}, M_{+i}, M_{-i} and M_{+-} with $i, j = 1, 2, \cdots, d-2$. From the commutation relation (2.2), it is easy to see that the generators M_{ij} and M_{+i} do not change the momentum, while M_{-i} and M_{+-} do have an affect.

Exercise 4. Prove the above statement by computing the following commutators: $\left[P_\mu, M_{ij}\right]$, $\left[P_\mu, M_{+i}\right]$, $\left[P_\mu, M_{-i}\right]$ and $\left[P_\mu, M_{+-}\right]$.

Thus we are left with the set of generators $\{M_{ij}, M_{+i}\}$, which form the Lie algebra $iso(d-2)$. To see this, let us first define $\pi_i \equiv P_- M_{+i}$.

Exercise 5. Derive from Eq. (2.1)–(2.3) the following commutation relations:

$$[M_{ij}, M_{kl}] = i\left(\delta_{ik} M_{jl} - \delta_{jk} M_{il} - \delta_{il} M_{jk} + \delta_{jl} M_{ik}\right), \tag{2.12}$$

$$\left[\pi_i, M_{jk}\right] = -i\left(\delta_{ij}\pi_k - \delta_{ik}\pi_j\right), \tag{2.13}$$

$$[\pi_i, \pi_j] = 0. \tag{2.14}$$

Eqs. (2.12)–(2.14) indeed define the Lie algebra $iso(d-2)$. The massless little algebra is therefore $iso(d-2)$, and $\mathscr{V}_p$ has to form a unitary irreducible module thereof.

However, because the Lie algebra $iso(d-2)$ non-compact, its unitary representations does not admit faithful finite-dimensional representations. On the other hand, finite dimensionality of a representation is necessary as it ensures that the corresponding field contains a finite number of components. For $iso(d-2)$, this is possible only when the quasi-momentum generators $\{\pi_i\}$ act trivially, i.e., they are zero. This reduces the algebra to a compact one defined just by Eq. (2.12), which is nothing but $o(d-2)$. Therefore, massless elementary particles described by fields with a finite number of components are characterized by UIRs of $o(d-2)$. With an abuse of terminology, $o(d-2)$ is customarily called the massless Wigner little algebra.

The structure of the modules of $o(d-2)$ is completely analogous to that of the massive little algebra $o(d-1)$. Modulo this unit shift in space-time dimensionality, the discussions of Section 2.1.1 hold verbatim in the massless case. In Sections 2.2 and 2.3, we will see further manifestations of this simple connection between massive and massless representations of the Poincaré group, e.g., in the degrees-of-freedom count and in the Lagrangian formulation.

The Wigner classification allows one to analyze possible types of massless fields in flat space. These will be analogous to their massive counterparts with the shift of $d \to d-1$. First, we write down the upper bound on the height (total number of rows) of possible Young diagrams, i.e., the massless counterpart of Eq. (2.8). It is:

$$n = h_1 \leq \tfrac{1}{4}\left(2d - 5 + (-1)^d\right). \tag{2.15}$$

The possibilities in various dimensions are discussed below.

- For $d \leq 3$, Eq. (2.15) says that Young diagrams cannot a non-zero height. Therefore, scalars and spinors are the only two possible types of massless particles that can propagate in these lower dimensions. Consequently, there are no propagating gravitational waves nor any local degrees of freedom carried by HS fields.
- In $d = 4$ or $d = 5$, the upper bound (2.15) on the height of possible Young diagrams is unity. This allows also for totally symmetric tensors or tensor-spinors. So, massless fields in these dimensions are characterized by a single number l−the length of a single-row Young diagram−identified with the *spin s* for bosons and with $s - \frac{1}{2}$ for fermions.
- For $d > 5$, Young diagrams can have heights greater than unity, and so massless mixed symmetry tensor fields appear as well. There are multiple numbers characterizing a given Young diagram, but again “spin” will denote only the total number of columns appearing in the diagram.

We parenthetically remark that faithful representations of the massless little group $iso(d-2)$, which are known as *infinite-* or *continuous-spin representations*, have also been discussed in the literature [109] (see also [136] for a recent discussion). Analysis of the unitary $iso(d-2)$-modules can be carried out in the same way as that of the unitary Poincaré-modules. It turns out that continuous-spin fields are classified by various finite-dimensional $o(d-3)$-modules. It is however not clear if such fields are of any relevance for the physical world.

To conclude this discussion, let us recapitulate the following points:

- Elementary massive particles in d dimensions are classified as unitary irreducible representations of $o(d-1)$.
- Massless elementary particles, described by fields with a finite number of components, are characterize by unitary irreducible $o(d-2)$-modules.

2.2 *Bargmann-Wigner Program*

The Bargmann-Wigner program consists in associating, with each UIR of the Poincaré group, a covariant wave equation whose solution space carries the original representation. The program was originally completed in $d = 4$ [110], in which case only totally symmetric representations suffice. Because of their simplicity, these single-row Young diagrams continue to receive most of the attention in $d > 4$ as well, where there also appear more complicated diagrams describing mixed symmetry tensors. Here we will focus mainly on the totally symmetric representations.

2.2.1 Totally Symmetric Massive Fields:

In the massive case, the little algebra is $o(d-1)$. We consider the $o(d-1)$-module $\mathscr{V}_p$, which is the space of symmetric traceless tensors $\phi_{i_1\cdots i_s}$ with the indices taking the values $1,\cdots,d-1$. We would like to write down Poincaré invariant field equations that reproduce $\mathscr{V}_p$ at a given momentum p. It is sufficient to take a totally symmetric traceless Lorentz tensor field $\Phi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}$, with $\mu_i = 0,\cdots,d-1$, which obey

$$(\Box - m^2)\Phi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s} = 0, \tag{2.16}$$

$$\partial\cdot\Phi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-1}} = 0, \tag{2.17}$$

$$\Phi'_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-2}} = 0. \tag{2.18}$$

These equations are known as the Fierz-Pauli conditions for a symmetric bosonic field of mass m and spin s. The Klein-Gordon equation (2.16) sets the value of the quadratic Casimir $\mathscr{C}_2$ of the Poincaré group. In the rest frame, where the momentum is $p_\mu = (m,0,\cdots,0)$, the transversality condition (2.17) renders vanishing the components $\Phi_{0\mu_2\cdots\mu_s}$. The Lorentz-trace condition (2.18) thereafter boils down to the $o(d-1)$-tracelessness. As a result, at the rest-frame momentum we indeed have an irreducible $o(d-1)$-tensor to represent the $o(d-1)$-module $\phi_{i_1\cdots i_s}$.

To count the number of degrees of freedom (DoFs) the field $\Phi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}$ propagate, note that the number of independent components of symmetric rank-s tensor is $\binom{d-1+s}{s} \equiv \frac{(d-1+s)!}{s!(d-1)!}$. The tracelessness condition is a symmetric rank-$(s-2)$ tensor that removes $\binom{d-3+s}{s-2}$ of them. Similarly, the divergence constraint (2.17) should eliminate $\binom{d-2+s}{s-1}$ many, but its trace part has already been incorporated in the tracelessness of the field itself, so that the actual number is less by $\binom{d-4+s}{s-3}$. The total number of DoFs for a massive symmetric spin-s boson is therefore

$$\mathfrak{D}^{(m\neq 0)}_{boson} = 2\binom{d-4+s}{s-1} + \binom{d-4+s}{s}. \tag{2.19}$$

Exercise 6. Derive this result, and confirm that in $d = 4$ it reduces to $2s+1$.

The story is similar for fermions. We consider the space $\mathscr{V}_p$ of symmetric γ-traceless tensor-spinors $\psi^a_{i_1\cdots i_n}$, where $i_k = 1,\cdots,d-1$, and 'a' is the $o(d-1)$-spinor index. In order to find Poincaré invariant field equations that reproduce $\mathscr{V}_p$ at a given momentum p, we consider a symmetric γ-traceless Lorentz tensor-spinor field $\Psi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n}$, with $\mu_i = 0,\cdots,d-1$, whose $o(d-1,1)$-spinor index has been suppressed. The desired field equations are:

$$(\partial\!\!\!/ - m)\Psi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n} = 0, \tag{2.20}$$
$$\partial\cdot\Psi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{n-1}} = 0. \tag{2.21}$$
$$\gamma^{\mu_1}\Psi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n} = 0. \tag{2.22}$$

These are the Fierz-Pauli conditions for a symmetric fermionic field of mass m and spin $s = n+\frac{1}{2}$. First of all, it follows directly from the Dirac equation (2.20) that each component of the tensor-spinor field obeys the Klein-Gordon equation: $(\Box - m^2)\Psi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n} = 0$. The latter sets the value of the quadratic Casimir $\mathscr{C}_2$.

Exercise 7. Show that the Dirac equation projects out half of the solutions of the Klein-Gordon equation, and that the momentum-space projectors reduce in the rest frame to: $\Pi_{\pm\alpha}{}^{\beta} = \frac{1}{2}\left(\delta^{\beta}_{\alpha} \pm i(\gamma^0)_{\alpha}{}^{\beta}\right)$, where α,β are $o(d-1,1)$-spinor indices.

Because the projectors $\Pi_{\pm\alpha}{}^{\beta}$ do not transform under spatial rotations, they produce $o(d-1)$-spinors out of the $o(d-1,1)$-spinors. Now, the divergence constraint (2.21) makes the components $\Psi_{0\mu_2\cdots\mu_n}$ vanish in the rest frame. This, in turn, reduces the γ-trace constraint (2.22) to the $o(d-1)$-γ-trace condition. The resulting $o(d-1)$-tensor-spinor represents the $o(d-1)$-module $\psi^a_{i_1\cdots i_n}$.

The counting of DoFs is analogous to that for bosons. In d dimensions, a symmetric rank-n tensor-spinor has $\binom{d+n-1}{n}\times 2^{[d]/2}$ independent components, where $[d]\equiv d+\frac{1}{2}\left[(-1)^d-1\right]$. The γ-trace and divergence constraints, being symmetric rank-$(n-1)$ tensor-spinors, each eliminates $\binom{d+n-2}{n-1}\times 2^{[d]/2}$ of them. But there is an over-counting of $\binom{d+n-3}{n-2}\times 2^{[d]/2}$ constraints, since only the traceless part of the divergence condition (2.21) should be counted. On the other hand, the Dirac equation sets to zero half of the components of the tensor-spinor. Therefore, the number of DoFs for a massive symmetric spin $s = n+\frac{1}{2}$ fermion is

$$\mathfrak{D}^{(m\neq 0)}_{fermion} = \binom{d-3+n}{n}\times 2^{[d-2]/2}. \tag{2.23}$$

Exercise 8. Produce this result. Show that when $d=4$, the DoF count reduces to $2(n+1) = 2s+1$, as expected.

2.2.2 Symmetric Massless Fields:

The massless UIRs of the Poincaré algebra are associated with finite-dimensional modules of the little algebra $o(d-2)$. Group theoretical arguments and quantum consistency require that massless HS fields be gauge fields and that their gauge invariant field strengths (curvatures) satisfy irreducibility conditions which constitute the geometric HS field equations. The Bargmann-Wigner program for the massless case is a bit subtle, and there exist different approaches to it.

Fronsdal Approach:

Let us consider a totally symmetric rank-s Lorentz tensor, $\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}$, which is traceful but doubly traceless: $\varphi''_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-4}}=0$. Then, the Fronsdal tensor is defined as:

$$\mathscr{F}_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}\equiv\Box\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}-\partial_{(\mu_1}\partial\cdot\varphi_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_s)}+\partial_{(\mu_1}\partial_{\mu_2}\varphi'_{\mu_3\cdots\mu_s)}. \tag{2.24}$$

Exercise 9. Prove that the Fronsdal tensor is also doubly traceless: $\mathscr{F}''_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-4}}=0$.

Exercise 10. Prove that the Fronsdal tensor (2.24) enjoys a gauge invariance with a symmetric traceless rank-$(s-1)$ gauge parameter $\lambda_{\mu_1\ldots\mu_{s-1}}$:

$$\delta\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}=\partial_{(\mu_1}\lambda_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_s)},\qquad \lambda'_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-3}}=0. \tag{2.25}$$

The Fronsdal equation for a symmetric massless spin-s boson is given by:

$$\mathscr{F}_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}\equiv\Box\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}-\partial_{(\mu_1}\partial\cdot\varphi_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_s)}+\partial_{(\mu_1}\partial_{\mu_2}\varphi'_{\mu_3\cdots\mu_s)}=0. \tag{2.26}$$

This gauge-theoretic description leads to the correct number of physical DoFs, which is simply the dimension of a rank-s symmetric traceless $o(d-2)$-module [137]. Because $\mathscr{F}_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}$ is symmetric and doubly traceless, the Fronsdal equation indeed describes the dynamics of a symmetric rank-s tensor with a vanishing double trace, which has $\binom{d-1+s}{s}-\binom{d-5+s}{s-4}$ independent components. Now, the gauge invariance (2.25) with its symmetric traceless rank-$(s-1)$ gauge parameter enables one to remove $\binom{d-2+s}{s-1}-\binom{d-4+s}{s-3}$ of these components by imposing an appropriate covariant gauge condition (e.g., an arbitrary-spin generalization of the Lorenz gauge for $s=1$ and the de Donder gauge for $s=2$):

$$\mathscr{G}_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-1}}\equiv\partial\cdot\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-1}}-\tfrac{1}{2}\partial_{(\mu_1}\varphi'_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_{s-1})}=0, \tag{2.27}$$

where $\mathscr{G}_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-1}}$ is traceless because $\varphi''_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-4}}=0$. This gauge choice reduces Eq. (2.26) to the Klein-Gordon equation for a massless field:

$$\Box\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}=0. \tag{2.28}$$

The gauge condition (2.27) involves derivatives, and converts constraints into evolution equations. More precisely, it renders dynamical the traceless part of $\varphi_{0\mu_2\cdots\mu_s}$, which was non-dynamical originally in Eq. (2.26). The gauge fixing (2.27) however is not complete, since one can still allow for gauge parameters that satisfy $\Box\lambda_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-1}} = 0$. So, one can further gauge away $\binom{d-2+s}{s-1} - \binom{d-4+s}{s-3}$ components. Thus the total number of DoFs for a massless symmetric spin-s bosonic field is:

$$\mathfrak{D}^{(m=0)}_{boson} = 2\binom{d-5+s}{s-1} + \binom{d-5+s}{s}. \tag{2.29}$$

Exercise 11. Check that the substitution $d \to (d-1)$ in formula (2.19) produces the same DoF count as above. This confirms that the Fronsdal equation along with its gauge symmetry indeed represents a rank-s symmetric traceless $o(d-2)$-module.

Exercise 12. Confirm that in 4d a massless bosonic field with $s \geq 1$ carries 2 DoFs.

To describe fermions, let us consider a totally symmetric rank-n Lorentz tensor-spinor, $\psi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n}$, which is triply γ-traceless: $\gamma^{\mu_1}\gamma^{\mu_3}\gamma^{\mu_3}\psi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n} = 0$. The Fronsdal tensor this fermionic field is given by:

$$\mathscr{S}_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n} \equiv i\left[\not{\partial}\,\psi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n} - \partial_{(\mu_1}\not{\psi}_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_n)}\right]. \tag{2.30}$$

Exercise 13. Prove that $\mathscr{S}_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n}$ is triply γ-traceless, and enjoys a gauge symmetry with a symmetric γ-traceless rank-$(n-1)$ tensor-spinor gauge parameter $\varepsilon_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{n-1}}$:

$$\delta\psi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n} = \partial_{(\mu_1}\varepsilon_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_n)}, \qquad \gamma^{\mu_1}\varepsilon_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{n-1}} = 0. \tag{2.31}$$

The Fronsdal equation for a massless symmetric spin $s = n + \frac{1}{2}$ fermion is:

$$\mathscr{S}_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n} \equiv i\left[\not{\partial}\,\psi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n} - \partial_{(\mu_1}\not{\psi}_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_n)}\right] = 0. \tag{2.32}$$

Because $\mathscr{S}_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n}$ is symmetric and triply γ-traceless, Eq. (2.32) contains the appropriate number of independent components, namely $\left[\binom{d+n-1}{n} - \binom{d+n-4}{n-3}\right] \times 2^{[d]/2}$. However, the γ-traceless part of $\psi_{0\mu_2\cdots\mu_n}$ is actually not dynamical, so that there $\left[\binom{d+n-2}{n-1} - \binom{d+n-3}{n-2}\right] \times 2^{[d]/2}$ number of constraints. Now, the gauge freedom of Eq. (2.31) enables us to choose the gauge

$$\mathscr{G}_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{n-1}} \equiv \not{\psi}_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{n-1}} - \tfrac{1}{d-4+2n}\,\gamma_{(\mu_1}\psi'_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_{n-1})} = 0, \tag{2.33}$$

where $\mathscr{G}_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{n-1}}$ is γ-traceless. This algebraic gauge condition does not convert constraints into dynamical equations, and allows further gauge transformations. The residual gauge parameter entails that the following tensor-spinor vanishes:

$\not\partial\, \varepsilon_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{n-1}} - \frac{2}{d-4+2n}\, \gamma_{(\mu_1} \partial \cdot \varepsilon_{\mu_3\cdots\mu_{n-1})}$. The latter quantity is γ-traceless, thanks to the γ-tracelessness of $\varepsilon_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{n-1}}$ itself. The gauge condition (2.33) and the residual gauge choice will eliminate $\left[\binom{d+n-2}{n-1} - \binom{d+n-3}{n-2}\right] \times 2^{[d]/2}$ components each.

Note that the gauge fixing (2.33) alone does not reduce the EoMs (2.32) to the Dirac form. However, one can exploit part of the residual gauge invariance to set $\psi'_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{n-2}}$ to zero. The latter choice reduces the field equations to the form:

$$\not\partial\, \psi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n} = 0. \tag{2.34}$$

This is nothing but the Dirac equation for a massless fermion, and it projects to zero half of the components of $\psi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n}$. Then, the total number of DoFs for a massless symmetric spin $s = n + \frac{1}{2}$ fermionic field is given by:

$$\mathfrak{D}^{(m=0)}_{fermion} = \binom{d-4+n}{n} \times 2^{[d-2]/2}. \tag{2.35}$$

This is indeed the dimension of a rank-n symmetric γ-traceless $o(d-2)$-module. Note, in particular, that in $d = 4$ this number is 2 for all half-integer spin as expected.

The Fronsdal equations (2.26) and (2.32) are local second- and first-order differential equations for massless symmetric bosonic and fermionic HS fields. As we will see in Section 2.3, these equations do result from Lagrangians constructed in [117, 118]. An unappealing feature of the Fronsdal approach however is the presence of algebraic (trace) constraints on the fields and gauge parameters, which is somewhat unnatural. Only when the HS fields satisfy the trace constraints off shell, can the Fronsdal equations follow from Lagrangians. One may forego these constraints on the fields and gauge parameters in three different but related ways:

- One way is the BRST approach [138–141], which introduces a set of auxiliary fields (whose number grows with the spin) such that the field equations remain Lagrangian [138–143]. A "minimal" solution of this kind for symmetric tensor(-spinor) fields is the compensator equation [144–146]; but it is non-Lagrangian.

- Another way is to introduce non-locality in the theory, as shown in Refs. [144, 145]. The non-local formulation is interesting in that it casts the HS field equations into "geometric" forms involving generalized curvatures of de Wit and Freedman [137] and of Weinberg [147]. Moreover, the Lagrangian nature of the equations can be preserved by suitable choices of non-locality [148–151].

- The third possibility−the Bargmann-Wigner approach, which we are going to consider below in details−does not invoke gauge fields to begin with. In $d = 4$ these equations were constructed long ago by Bargmann and Wigner in terms of two-component tensor-spinors [110]. Generalizations to higher dimensions were also made for arbitrary tensorial UIRs [152, 153] and for spinorial UIRs [154].

Bargmann-Wigner Approach:

Let us consider a mixed-symmetry traceless tensor field $R_{\mu_1\nu_1|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s}$, which is a $o(d-1,1)$-module with the symmetries of the following Young tableau:

$$\begin{array}{|c|c|c|c|}\hline \mu_1 & \mu_2 & \cdots & \mu_s \\ \hline \nu_1 & \nu_2 & \cdots & \nu_s \\ \hline \end{array}\,, \tag{2.36}$$

where the manifestly antisymmetric convention is taken for convenience. The tensor $R_{\mu_1\nu_1|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s}$ is antisymmetric under the interchange of "paired" indices, but symmetric under the interchange of any two sets of paired indices, e.g.,

$$R_{\mu_1\nu_1|\mu_2\nu_2|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s} = -R_{\nu_1\mu_1|\mu_2\nu_2|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s} = R_{\mu_s\nu_s|\mu_2\nu_2|\cdots|\mu_{s-1}\nu_{s-1}|\mu_1\nu_1}\,, \tag{2.37}$$

and vanishes upon complete antisymmetrization of any three indices, e.g.,

$$R_{[\mu_1\nu_1|\mu_2]\,\nu_2|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s} = 0\,. \tag{2.38}$$

The desired wave equations are the following set of first-order field equations:

$$\partial_{[\rho}R_{\mu_1\nu_1]|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s} = 0, \tag{2.39}$$

$$\partial\cdot R_{\mu_1\nu_1|\cdots|\mu_{s-1}\nu_{s-1}|\mu_s} = 0. \tag{2.40}$$

It follows immediately that the tensor obeys the Klein-Gordon equation:

$$\Box R_{\mu_1\nu_1|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s} = 0, \tag{2.41}$$

which fixes the value of the quadratic Casimir $\mathscr{C}_2$ of the Poincaré group to zero, consistently with the masslessness of the UIR.

We will now see that the solution space of the wave equations (2.39)–(2.41) indeed carries a spin-s massless representation of the Poincaré group. Let us first note that a generalization of the Poincaré lemma states that the differential Bianchi-like identity (2.39) and the irreducibility conditions of $R_{\mu_1\nu_1|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s}$ imply that this tensor is in fact the s^{th} derivative of a totally symmetric traceless rank-s tensor [155]. This can be understood in the light-cone frame with the momentum given by Eq. (2.11).

Exercise 14. Show that one can solve Eq. (2.39) in terms of a totally symmetric traceless rank-s tensor $\varphi_{\nu_1\cdots\nu_s}$ as

$$R_{\mu_1\nu_1|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s} = Y_{s,s}\left[p^-_{\mu_1}\cdots p^-_{\mu_s}\varphi_{\nu_1\cdots\nu_s}\right]\,, \tag{2.42}$$

where $p^-_\mu \equiv p_-\delta^-_\mu$, and $Y_{s,s}$ is the projector in the corresponding Young tableau (2.36). Check that only the $\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}$-components with no "$-$" index give nontrivial solutions.

Finally, one can use the scalar product formula: $X\cdot Y = -X^-Y^+ - X^+Y^- + \sum_{i=1}^{d-2}X^iY^i$ to show that the transversality condition (2.40) amounts to setting to zero all components of $\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}$ with at least one "$+$" index. The tracelessness of $\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}$ then boils down to the $o(d-2)$-tracelessness. The resulting irreducible $o(d-2)$-tensor is a module of the little algebra $o(d-2)$, as required.

Similarly, for a spin $s = n + \frac{1}{2}$ fermion one considers an $o(d-1,1)$-module $\mathfrak{R}_{\mu_1\nu_1|\cdots|\mu_n\nu_n}$, which is a γ-traceless mixed-symmetry tensor-spinor sharing the same properties (2.36)–(2.38) of its bosonic counterpart. The wave equations are:

$$\partial_{[\rho}\mathfrak{R}_{\mu_1\nu_1]|\cdots|\mu_n\nu_n} = 0, \tag{2.43}$$

$$\partial\cdot\mathfrak{R}_{\mu_1\nu_1|\cdots|\mu_{n-1}\nu_{n-1}|\mu_n} = 0. \tag{2.44}$$

The Dirac equation then follows from taking a γ-trace of Eq. (2.43):

$$\not{\partial}\,\mathfrak{R}_{\mu_1\nu_1|\cdots|\mu_n\nu_n} = 0. \tag{2.45}$$

Exercise 15. Show that the solution space of the wave equations (2.43)–(2.45) indeed carries a spin $s = n + \frac{1}{2}$ massless representation of the Poincaré group.

Note, in view of Eq. (2.39) and the generalized Poincaré lemma [155], that the tensor $R_{\mu_1\nu_1|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s}$ generalizes the familiar linear Weyl tensor for $s = 2$ and EM field strength for $s = 1$. When the traces of $R_{\mu_1\nu_1|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s}$ are included, the resulting irreducible representation of $GL(d)$ is a generalization of the linear Riemann tensor−the Weinberg curvature tensor for a massless symmetric spin-s boson [147]. A posteriori, the Bargmann-Wigner equations (2.39)–(2.41) are a number of conditions imposed on the generalized curvature, and so the HS gauge fields satisfy manifestly gauge-invariant but higher-order field equations. The requirement of on-shell tracelessness of the Weinberg tensor then results in a generalization of the linearized Einstein equations. The latter equations are non-Lagrangian for $s > 2$, but offer unconstrained gauge symmetries for the symmetric tensor gauge potentials. In fact, they result in the compensator equations presented in [144–146], which in turn give rise to the non-local equations of Refs. [144, 145] after algebraic manipulations. These interconnections and the subsequent rederivation of the Fronsdal equations are beautifully explained in Refs. [7, 146, 154, 156].

A drawback of the Bargmann-Wigner equations for massless Poincaré-modules is the lack of explicit appearance of the gauge fields, which show up only upon solving the differential Bianchi identity [4]. This is quite unnatural from the perspective of relativistic Quantum Field Theory, where non-linear Lagrangians for massless fields require gauge-theoretic description. Historically, this prompted the development of the Fronsdal approach, which aimed at writing down free Lagrangians for gauge fields and finding non-linear deformations thereof. Vasiliev, on the other hand, took a different path in which gauge fields are introduced by realizing the Bargmann-Wigner equations in terms of Free Differential Algebras [157–159]. This is the so-called "frame-like" formulation of HS fields as opposed to the "metric-like" formulation which includes all other approaches discussed so far.

[4] A related fact is that in $d = 4$ the Bargmann-Wigner equations are conformally invariant, while the Fronsdal equations are not. Conformal invariance is actually lost as one solves the differential Bianchi identities and thereby introduces gauge potentials.

Remarks:

- Mixed-Symmetry Case: It is not very difficult to extend the analysis to arbitrary irreducible mixed-symmetry tensor(-spinor) representations. Many qualitative features of the totally symmetric case still persists. In the massive case, the wave equations are essentially the same as the Fierz-Pauli conditions (2.16)–(2.18) or (2.20)–(2.22). In the massless case, the Bargmann-Wigner program was first completed as an extension of the Fronsdal formulation by Labastida [160–162]. The gauge transformations take a more complicated shape for mixed-symmetry fields, since each index family comes with one independent gauge parameter. The algebraic constraints on the fields and gauge parameters are also more involved, since it is possible to consider different (γ-)traces involving different index families, and only some of their linear combinations are forced to vanish. The mathematical structures appearing in the mixed-symmetry case are richer and more complex. Interested readers can find the details in Refs. [11, 154, 156, 163, 164].

- Triplets & String Field Theory: It is instructive to explore the link between String Theory and HS fields at the free level. As it turns out, String Theory favors reducible representations with no on-shell tracelessness conditions on the fields. For symmetric bosonic string fields, one obtains in the tensionless limit an interesting system of three fields: a "triplet" [10,138,139,141,142,144,145,165–170]. The triplet system comprises symmetric traceful tensors of rank s, $s-1$ and $s-2$: $\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}$, $C_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-1}}$ and $D_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-2}}$. They obey the following equations:

$$\begin{aligned} \Box\,\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s} &= \partial_{(\mu_1}C_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_s)}, \\ C_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-1}} &= \partial\cdot\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-1}} - \partial_{(\mu_1}D_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_{s-1})}, \\ \Box\,D_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-2}} &= \partial\cdot C_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-2}}, \end{aligned}$$

which are invariant under unconstrained gauge transformations:

$$\begin{aligned} \delta\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s} &= \partial_{(\mu_1}\lambda_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_s)}, \\ \delta C_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-1}} &= \Box\,\lambda_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-1}}, \\ \delta D_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-2}} &= \partial\cdot\lambda_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-2}}. \end{aligned}$$

This is a Lagrangian system. It is easy to see that the lower-rank tensors disappear on shell, and so one is left with the massless Klein-Gordon equation and transversality of $\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}$. These equations therefore propagate modes of spin $s, s-2, s-4, \cdots$, down to zero or one if s is even or odd. Note that fermionic and mixed-symmetry triplet systems share similar qualitative features.

2.3 Lagrangian Formulation

Initiated by Fierz and Pauli [107, 108], the Lagrangian formulation of HS fields requires the inclusion of a lower-spin auxiliary fields, which must vanish on shell. Singh and Hagen achieved the feat of writing down Lagrangians for massive symmetric bosonic and fermionic fields of arbitrary spin [115, 116]. These Lagrangians simplify considerably in the massless limit, and therefore Lagrangians for HS massless fields turn out to be much simpler [117, 118]. Indeed, the most straightforward way of obtaining a massive spin-s Lagrangian in d dimensions is to start with a $(d+1)$-dimensional Lagrangian of a massless spin-s field, and perform a Kaluza-Klein reduction with a single dimension compactified on a circle of radius $1/m$.

2.3.1 Symmetric Massive Fields:

The Singh-Hagen Lagrangian for massive fields has the following field contents:

- For a spin-s boson, symmetric <u>traceless</u> tensor fields of rank s, $s-2$, $s-3, \cdots, 0$.
- For a spin-$s = n + \frac{1}{2}$ fermion, a set of symmetric <u>γ-traceless</u> tensor-spinors: one of rank n, another of rank $n-1$, and doublets of rank $n-2$, $n-3, \cdots, 0$.

All the lower-spin auxiliary fields are forced to vanish when the Fierz-Pauli conditions (2.16)–(2.18) and (2.20)–(2.22) are satisfied [5]. The salient features of the Singh-Hagen construction can be understood by considering the simple case of a massive spin-2 field $\Phi_{\mu\nu}$. The Klein-Gordon equation, $(\Box - m^2)\Phi_{\mu\nu} = 0$, and the transversality condition, $\partial \cdot \Phi_\mu = 0$, may potentially be derived from a Lagrangian of the form:

$$\mathscr{L}_{\text{trial}} = -\tfrac{1}{2}(\partial_\mu \Phi_{\nu\rho})^2 - \tfrac{1}{2}m^2\Phi_{\mu\nu}^2 + \tfrac{1}{2}\lambda(\partial \cdot \Phi_\mu)^2, \tag{2.46}$$

where λ is a constant to be determined. While taking variations of the trial action one must take care of the symmetric traceless nature of $\Phi_{\mu\nu}$. The EoMs read:

$$(\Box - m^2)\Phi_{\mu\nu} - \tfrac{1}{2}\lambda\left[\partial_{(\mu}\partial \cdot \Phi_{\nu)} - \tfrac{2}{d}\,\eta_{\mu\nu}\partial \cdot \partial \cdot \Phi\right] = 0. \tag{2.47}$$

The divergence of the above equation gives

$$[(\lambda - 2)\Box + 2m^2]\partial \cdot \Phi_\mu + \lambda\left(1 - \tfrac{2}{d}\right)\partial_\mu \partial \cdot \partial \cdot \Phi = 0. \tag{2.48}$$

The transversality condition is recovered by setting $\lambda = 2$ and requiring $\partial \cdot \partial \cdot \Phi = 0$. But the latter requirement follows from the EoMs only if an auxiliary scalar field ρ is introduced. This allows the following addition to the trail Lagrangian (2.46):

$$\mathscr{L}_{\text{add}} = \alpha_1(\partial_\mu \rho)^2 + \alpha_2\,\rho^2 + \rho\,\partial \cdot \partial \cdot \Phi, \tag{2.49}$$

---

[5] Interestingly, by field redefinitions one can package all the Singh-Hagen fields nicely into just a couple of reducible representations [171]: for bosons a rank-s and a rank-$(s-3)$ symmetric <u>traceful</u> fields, and for fermions a rank-n and a rank-$(n-2)$ symmetric <u>γ-traceful</u> tensor-spinors.

where $\alpha_{1,2}$ are constants. On the one hand, the double divergence of the $\Phi_{\mu\nu}$-EoMs, resulting from the Lagrangian $\mathscr{L} = \mathscr{L}_{\text{trial}} + \mathscr{L}_{\text{add}}$, now gives

$$[(2-d)\Box - dm^2]\,\partial\cdot\partial\cdot\Phi + (-1)\Box^2\rho = 0. \tag{2.50}$$

On the other hand, the auxiliary scalar ρ has the EoM:

$$\partial\cdot\partial\cdot\Phi - 2(\alpha_1\Box - \alpha_2)\rho = 0. \tag{2.51}$$

Eqs. (2.50)–(2.51) comprise a linear homogeneous system in the variables $\partial\cdot\partial\cdot\Phi$ and ρ. The double-divergence condition, $\partial\cdot\partial\cdot\Phi = 0$, and the vanishing of the auxiliary scalar, $\rho = 0$, follow if the associated determinant Δ is non-zero. We have

$$\Delta = [2(d-2)\alpha_1 - (d-1)]\Box^2 + 2[dm^2\alpha_1 - (d-2)\alpha_2]\Box - 2dm^2\alpha_2. \tag{2.52}$$

Note, in particular, that Δ gets rid of differential operators and becomes algebraic, proportional to m^2, and hence non-zero if

$$\alpha_1 = \tfrac{(d-1)}{2(d-2)}, \qquad \alpha_2 = \tfrac{m^2 d(d-1)}{2(d-2)^2}, \qquad d > 2. \tag{2.53}$$

Thus one ends up with the following Lagrangian for a massive spin-2 field:

$$\mathscr{L} = -\tfrac{1}{2}(\partial_\mu\Phi_{\nu\rho})^2 + (\partial\cdot\Phi_\mu)^2 + \tfrac{(d-1)}{2(d-2)}(\partial_\mu\rho)^2 + \rho\,\partial\cdot\partial\cdot\Phi - \tfrac{1}{2}m^2\left[\Phi_{\mu\nu}^2 - \tfrac{d(d-1)}{(d-2)^2}\rho^2\right]. \tag{2.54}$$

Exercise 16. Check that the double-divergence condition $\partial\cdot\partial\cdot\Phi = 0$ and the vanishing of the auxiliary scalar and $\rho = 0$ can indeed be derived from the resulting EoMs, so that the Klein-Gordon equation and the transversality condition follow.

Exercise 17. Combine $\Phi_{\mu\nu}$ and ρ into a single traceful field: $\varphi_{\mu\nu} = \Phi_{\mu\nu} + \frac{1}{d-2}\,\eta_{\mu\nu}\rho$, to reduce the Singh-Hagen Lagrangian (2.54) to the Fierz-Pauli form:

$$\mathscr{L}_{\text{FP}} = -\tfrac{1}{2}(\partial_\mu\varphi_{\nu\rho})^2 + (\partial\cdot\varphi_\mu)^2 + \tfrac{1}{2}(\partial_\mu\varphi')^2 - \partial\cdot\varphi_\mu\partial^\mu\varphi' - \tfrac{1}{2}m^2[\varphi_{\mu\nu}^2 - \varphi'^2]. \tag{2.55}$$

The above procedure can be carried out for higher spins. For an arbitrary integer spin s, the following pattern emerges: it is required that one successively obtain the conditions: $\partial^{\mu_1}\cdots\partial^{\mu_k}\Phi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s} = 0$, for $k = 2, 3, \cdots, s$. At each value of k, an auxiliary symmetric traceless rank-$(s-k)$ tensor field needs to be introduced.

Similarly, for a half-integer spin $s = n + \frac{1}{2}$, one obtains the transversality condition, $\partial\cdot\Psi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{n-1}} = 0$, by introducing a symmetric γ-traceless rank-$(n-1)$ tensor-spinor, say $\chi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{n-1}}$, provided that the following conditions are satisfied as well: $\partial\cdot\partial\cdot\Psi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{n-2}} = 0 = \partial\cdot\chi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{n-2}}$. The latter conditions call for a couple of symmetric γ-traceless rank-$(n-2)$ auxiliary tensor-spinors. Successively, there appear a pair of rank-$(n-k)$ conditions for $k = 3, \cdots, n$, which require a pair of auxiliary fields that are symmetric γ-traceless rank-$(n-k)$ tensor-spinors. The explicit form of the Lagrangian for an arbitrary spin is rather complicated and not so illuminating. The interested reader can look it up in the original references [115, 116].

2.3.2 Symmetric Massless Fields:

For the bosonic case, in the massless limit of the Singh-Hagen Lagrangian, all but one auxiliary fields decouple: the one with the highest rank $s-2$. The surviving pair of symmetric traceless rank-s and rank-$(s-2)$ tensors can be combined into a single symmetric tensor, $\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}$, which is traceful but doubly traceless: $\varphi''_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-4}}=0$.

The Fronsdal Lagrangian for a massless bosonic spin-s field takes the form:

$$\begin{aligned}\mathscr{L} = &-\tfrac{1}{2}(\partial_\rho\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s})^2+\tfrac{1}{2}s(\partial\cdot\varphi_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_s})^2+\tfrac{1}{2}s(s-1)\left(\partial\cdot\partial\cdot\varphi_{\mu_3\cdots\mu_s}\right)\varphi'^{\mu_3\cdots\mu_s}\\ &+\tfrac{1}{4}s(s-1)(\partial_\rho\varphi'_{\mu_3\cdots\mu_s})^2+\tfrac{1}{8}s(s-1)(s-2)(\partial\cdot\varphi'_{\mu_4\cdots\mu_s})^2.\end{aligned} \tag{2.56}$$

Exercise 18. Prove that the Fronsdal Lagrangian enjoys the gauge invariance (2.25).

A very simple illustration of the Fronsdal-Fang formulation is given again by the spin-2 case. Ex. 17 shows that the Singh-Hagen spin-2 Lagrangian (2.54), after a field redefinition, gives the Fierz-Pauli Lagrangian (2.55), whose massless limit is

$$\mathscr{L} = -\tfrac{1}{2}(\partial_\mu\varphi_{\nu\rho})^2+(\partial\cdot\varphi_\mu)^2+\tfrac{1}{2}(\partial_\mu\varphi')^2+\varphi'\,\partial\cdot\partial\cdot\varphi, \tag{2.57}$$

where the field $\varphi_{\mu\nu}$ is symmetric and traceful. This is actually the linearized Einstein-Hilbert action with the massless spin-2 field identified as the metric perturbation around Minkowski background: $\varphi_{\mu\nu}\equiv M_P\left(g_{\mu\nu}-\eta_{\mu\nu}\right)$. The corresponding gauge symmetry is just the infinitesimal version of diffeomorphism invariance:

$$\delta\varphi_{\mu\nu}=\partial_{(\mu}\lambda_{\nu)}. \tag{2.58}$$

Exercise 19. Show that the Euler-Lagrange equations resulting from Lagrangian (2.56) can be expressed in terms of the Fronsdal tensor (2.24) as:

$$\mathscr{F}_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}-\tfrac{1}{2}\eta_{(\mu_1\mu_2}\mathscr{F}'_{\mu_3\cdots\mu_s)}=0, \tag{2.59}$$

from which the Fronsdal equation (2.25) follows immediately.

The Lagrangian (2.56) is the unique 2-derivative quadratic one invariant under the gauge transformations (2.25) for a canonically normalized field $\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}$.

Exercise 20. Write down the most generic form a Lagrangian of the above kind:

$$\begin{aligned}\mathscr{L} = &-\tfrac{1}{2}(\partial_\rho\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s})^2+\alpha_1(\partial\cdot\varphi_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_s})^2+\alpha_2\left(\partial\cdot\partial\cdot\varphi_{\mu_3\cdots\mu_s}\right)\varphi'^{\mu_3\cdots\mu_s}\\ &+\alpha_3(\partial_\rho\varphi'_{\mu_3\cdots\mu_s})^2+\alpha_4(\partial\cdot\varphi'_{\mu_4\cdots\mu_s})^2,\end{aligned}$$

where the α_i's are constants, and gauge vary the Lagrangian to show that the variation vanishes only when the coefficients α_i are given by:

$$\alpha_1=\tfrac{1}{2}s,\quad \alpha_2=\tfrac{1}{2}s(s-1),\quad \alpha_3=\tfrac{1}{4}s(s-1),\quad \alpha_4=\tfrac{1}{8}s(s-1)(s-2).$$

For a $s=n+\frac{1}{2}$ fermion, the Singh-Hagen Lagrangian in the massless limit [118] keeps only three symmetric γ-traceless tensor-spinors: rank-n, rank-$(n-1)$ and rank-$(n-2)$, and decouple completely other auxiliary fields. Furthermore, the surviving triplet can be combined into a single symmetric rank-n tensor-spinor, $\psi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n}$. The latter is triply γ-traceless: $\gamma^{\mu_1}\gamma^{\mu_3}\gamma^{\mu_3}\psi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n}=0$.

The Lagrangian for a $s=n+\frac{1}{2}$ massless fermionic field takes the form:

$$i\mathscr{L} = \bar{\psi}_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n}\,\not{\partial}\,\psi^{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n}+n\bar{\not{\psi}}_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_n}\,\not{\partial}\,\not{\psi}^{\mu_2\cdots\mu_n}-\tfrac{1}{4}n(n-1)\bar{\psi}'_{\mu_3\cdots\mu_n}\,\not{\partial}\,\psi'^{\mu_3\cdots\mu_n}$$
$$-\left[\left(n\bar{\not{\psi}}_{\mu_2\ldots\mu_n}\partial\cdot\psi^{\mu_2\cdots\mu_n}-\tfrac{1}{2}n(n-1)\bar{\psi}'_{\mu_3\cdots\mu_n}\partial\cdot\not{\psi}^{\mu_3\cdots\mu_n}\right)-\text{h.c.}\right].\quad(2.60)$$

Exercise 21. Show that the fermionic Lagrangian enjoys the gauge symmetry (2.31).

The EoMs resulting from the Fronsdal Lagrangian (2.60) read

$$\mathscr{S}_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_n}-\tfrac{1}{2}\gamma_{(\mu_1}\not{\mathscr{S}}_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_n)}-\tfrac{1}{2}\eta_{(\mu_1\mu_2}\mathscr{S}'_{\mu_3\cdots\mu_n)}=0,\quad(2.61)$$

which clearly has the equivalent form of the fermionic Fronsdal equation (2.32).

Naturally, the Fronsdal Lagrangians (2.56) and (2.60) share with their resulting EoMs the same unappealing feature: the presence of algebraic (trace) constraints on the fields and gauge parameters, already discussed in Section 2.2.2. The ways to avoid this at the Lagrangian level include, among others, the BRST approach [138–143] and the non-local formulation [148–151].

2.3.3 Massive Lagrangian from Kaluza-Klein Reduction:

We have seen in Section 2.1 that the Wigner little groups for the massless and massive UIRs differ by a unit shift in space-time dimensionality. This fact has a number of important implications. One is the match between the respective DoF counts modulo this shift, as we already noticed in Section 2.2. Another one, which we discuss below, is that the flat-space free Lagrangian for a massive field of mass m and spin s in d dimensions can be obtained by starting with the Lagrangian of a massless spin-s field in $(d+1)$-dimensional Minkowski space, and performing a Kaluza-Klein reduction with a single dimension compactified on a circle of radius $1/m$.

We will clarify this point with the example of a spin-3 field. We start with the spin-3 Fronsdal Lagrangian in $d+1$ dimensions:

$$\mathscr{L}_{d+1}=-\tfrac{1}{2}(\partial_Q\varphi_{MNP})^2+\tfrac{3}{2}(\partial_P\varphi^{MNP})^2+\tfrac{3}{2}(\partial_M\varphi'_N)^2+3\varphi'_P\partial_M\partial_N\varphi^{MNP}+\tfrac{3}{4}(\partial^M\varphi'_M)^2,\quad(2.62)$$

where $\varphi'_N=\varphi^M{}_{MN}$. The above Lagrangian has the gauge symmetry:

$$\delta\varphi_{MNP}=\partial_{(M}\lambda_{NP)},\qquad \lambda^M{}_M=0.\quad(2.63)$$

As we will see, the tracelessness condition on the gauge parameter has important consequences. Now let us perform a Kaluza-Klein (KK) reduction by writing

$$\varphi_{MNP}(x^\mu, y) = \left(\frac{m}{2\pi}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \left\{ \Phi_{MNP}(x^\mu) e^{imy} + \text{c.c.} \right\}, \tag{2.64}$$

where the Greek index runs as $0, 1, \cdots, d-1$, and the y-dimension is compactified on a circle of radius $1/m$. In d space-time dimensions this procedure gives rise to a quartet: a spin-3 field $\Phi_{\mu\nu\rho}$, a spin-2 field $W_{\mu\nu} \equiv -i\Phi_{\mu\nu y}$, a vector field $B_\mu \equiv -\Phi_{\mu yy}$, and a scalar $\rho \equiv i\Phi_{yyy}$. We also reduce the gauge parameter λ_{MN} as

$$\lambda_{MN}(x^\mu, y) = \left(\frac{m}{2\pi}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \left\{ \Lambda_{MN}(x^\mu) e^{imy} + \text{c.c.} \right\}, \tag{2.65}$$

so that in d dimensions we have three gauge parameters: $\Lambda_{\mu\nu}$, $\Lambda_\mu \equiv -i\Lambda_{\mu y}$, and $\Lambda \equiv -\Lambda_{yy}$. The higher-dimensional gauge invariance (2.63) translates itself in lower dimension into the Stückelberg symmetry:

$$\begin{aligned} \delta\Phi_{\mu\nu\rho} &= \partial_{(\mu}\Lambda_{\nu\rho)}, \\ \delta W_{\mu\nu} &= \partial_{(\mu}\Lambda_{\nu)} + m\Lambda_{\mu\nu}, \\ \delta B_\mu &= \partial_\mu\Lambda + 2m\Lambda_\mu, \\ \delta\rho &= 3m\Lambda. \end{aligned} \tag{2.66}$$

The tracelessness of the higher-dimensional gauge parameter gives rise to the following relation among the d-dimensional gauge parameters:

$$\Lambda^\mu{}_\mu = \Lambda. \tag{2.67}$$

The d-dimensional action is obtained by integrating out the compact dimension y in the original action. We can gauge-fix the KK-reduced Lagrangian by setting to zero the traceless part of the spin-2 field $W_{\mu\nu}$, the vector field B_μ, and the scalar ρ. Note that, given the relation (2.67), it is possible to set only the traceless part $W_{\mu\nu}$ to zero. The gauge-fixed Lagrangian, which describes a massive spin-3 field, therefore unavoidably contains an auxiliary scalar field W'—the trace $W_{\mu\nu}$. We get

$$\begin{aligned} \mathscr{L}_d = &-\tfrac{1}{2}(\partial_\sigma\Phi_{\mu\nu\rho})^2 + \tfrac{3}{2}(\partial\cdot\Phi^{\mu\nu})^2 + \tfrac{3}{4}(\partial\cdot\Phi')^2 + \tfrac{3}{2}(\partial_\mu\Phi'_\nu)^2 + 3\Phi'_\mu\partial\cdot\partial\cdot\Phi^\mu \\ &- \tfrac{1}{2}m^2\left(\Phi^2_{\mu\nu\rho} - 3\Phi'^2_\mu - \tfrac{9}{2}W'^2\right) + \tfrac{3(d-2)}{2d}\left[\left(1-\tfrac{1}{d}\right)(\partial_\mu W')^2 - mW'\partial\cdot\Phi'\right], \end{aligned} \tag{2.68}$$

where $\Phi'_\mu = \Phi^\nu{}_{\nu\mu}$ is the trace of the spin-3 field. This is the Lagrangian for a massive spin-3 field with minimal number of auxiliary fields; it is equivalent to the Singh-Hagen spin-3 Lagrangian [115] up to some field redefinitions.

Exercise 22. Derive the Euler-Lagrange equations from Eq. (2.68). Show that they lead to the on-shell vanishing of the auxiliary scalar: $W' = 0$, and the Fierz-Pauli conditions for the spin-3 field: $\left(\Box - m^2\right)\Phi_{\mu\nu\rho} = 0$, $\partial\cdot\Phi_{\mu\nu} = 0$ and $\Phi'_\mu = 0$.

3 Higher Spins in Anti-de Sitter Space

Anti-de Sitter space plays a very important role for HS theories, and we already emphasized this point in the Introduction. This section is devoted the study of free HS fields on AdS. Section 3.1 gives a lightening review of the AdS geometry, Section 3.2 is a brief account of the AdS isometry algebra and its unitary irreducible representations, and Section 3.3 presents the unitarity bound on the lowest-energy eigenvalue and the wave equations for totally symmetric representations. We conclude the section with some remarks, particularly on the singleton representations.

3.1 The AdS Geometry

A d-dimensional anti-de Sitter space AdS$_d$ is a solution of the Einstein equations with a negative cosmological constant Λ:

$$G_{\underline{mn}} = -\Lambda g_{\underline{mn}}, \qquad \Lambda = -\frac{(d-1)(d-2)}{2L^2} < 0. \tag{3.1}$$

The length scale L is called the radius of the AdS space. It is a maximally symmetric space, with the Riemann tensor given by

$$R_{\underline{mnrs}} = -\frac{1}{L^2}\left(g_{\underline{mr}}\, g_{\underline{ns}} - g_{\underline{ms}}\, g_{\underline{nr}}\right). \tag{3.2}$$

It is therefore a conformally flat Einstein manifold with a negative scalar curvature:

$$W_{\underline{mnrs}} = 0, \qquad R_{\underline{mn}} = -\frac{d-1}{L^2}\, g_{\underline{mn}}, \qquad R = -\frac{d(d-1)}{L^2} = \frac{2d\Lambda}{d-2} < 0. \tag{3.3}$$

AdS$_d$ can be viewed as the d-dimensional hyperboloid

$$X_0^2 + X_d^2 - \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} X_i^2 = L^2, \tag{3.4}$$

in a $(d+1)$-dimensional flat with signature $(-+\cdots+-)$, called the *ambient space*, with the metric

$$ds^2 = -dX_0^2 - dX_d^2 + \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} dX_i^2. \tag{3.5}$$

Therefore, y construction AdS space is homogeneous and isotropic, and has the isometry group $SO(d-1,2)$.

Exercise 23. Check that the hypersurface (3.4) has the parametric equations

$$X_0 = L\cosh\rho\cos\tau, \qquad X_d = L\cosh\rho\sin\tau, \qquad X_i = L\sinh\rho\,\Omega_i, \tag{3.6}$$

where Ω_i's, with $i = 1,\ldots,d-1$, satisfy $\sum \Omega_i^2 = 1$ and parameterize the unit sphere S^{d-2}. Show that the AdS$_d$ metric in these coordinates reduces to

$$ds^2 = L^2\left(-\cosh^2\rho\, d\tau^2 + d\rho^2 + \sinh^2\rho\, d\Omega^2\right), \tag{3.7}$$

where $d\Omega^2$ is the line element on the unit sphere S^{d-2}. (τ, ρ, Ω_i) are called the *global coordinates* of AdS since the solution (3.6), with $\rho \geq 0$ and $0 \leq \tau < 2\pi$, covers the entire hyperboloid once. Near $\rho = 0$, the metric behaves like $ds^2 \simeq L^2\left(-d\tau^2 + d\rho^2 + \rho^2\, d\Omega^2\right)$, so the hyperboloid has the topology of $S^1 \times \mathbb{R}^{d-1}$. The circle S^1 represents closed timelike curves in τ-direction. One can simply unwrap the circle, i.e., take $-\infty < \tau < \infty$ with no identifications, and obtain a causal spacetime with no close time-like curves. The result is a universal covering space of the hyperboloid, which from now on will be identified as AdS$_d$.

Another set of coordinates, called the *Poincaré coordinates*, is particularly useful in the context of holography. It is defined as:

$$\begin{aligned} X_0 &= \tfrac{1}{2z}\left[L^2 - t^2 + \mathbf{x}^2 + z^2\right], \\ X_{d-1} &= \tfrac{1}{2z}\left[L^2 + t^2 - \mathbf{x}^2 - z^2\right], \\ (X_d, (X_1, \cdots, X_{d-2})) &= \tfrac{L}{z}\,(t, \mathbf{x}). \end{aligned} \tag{3.8}$$

These coordinates make manifest the conformal flatness of AdS space:

$$ds^2 = \frac{L^2}{z^2}\left(dz^2 - dt^2 + d\mathbf{x}^2\right), \qquad z \in [0, L], \text{ and } (t, \mathbf{x}) \in \mathbb{R}^{d-1}. \tag{3.9}$$

3.2 Isometry Group & Unitary Representations

The isometry group $SO(d-1, 2)$ of AdS$_d$ has a total of $\frac{1}{2}d(d+1)$ many generators $M_{AB} = -M_{BA}$, which obey the commutation relation:

$$[M_{AB}, M_{CD}] = i\left(\eta_{AC} M_{BD} - \eta_{BC} M_{AD} - \eta_{AD} M_{BC} + \eta_{BD} M_{AC}\right), \tag{3.10}$$

where $\eta_{AB} = \text{diag}(- + \cdots + -)$ is the flat metric in the ambient space, and $A, B, C, D = 0, 1, \cdots, d$. Since are interested in the lowest weight unitary modules of the isometry algebra $o(d-1, 2)$ for classifying physically meaningful relativistic fields, the generators are assumed to be Hermitian: $M_{AB}^\dagger = M_{AB}$. Because the group is non-compact, its unitary modules will necessarily be infinite dimensional.

It is convenient to choose the following basis in the algebra:

$$H = M_{0d}, \qquad J_{ij} = iM_{ij}, \qquad J_i^\pm = M_{0i} \pm iM_{id}, \tag{3.11}$$

where $i, j = 1, \cdots, d-1$. The Hermiticity condition then gives

$$H^\dagger = H, \qquad J_{ij}^\dagger = -J_{ij}, \qquad \left(J_i^\pm\right)^\dagger = J_i^\mp. \tag{3.12}$$

Exercise 24. Show that in this basis the commutation relations (3.10) take the form

$$[H, J_i^{\pm}] = \pm J_i^{\pm}, \tag{3.13}$$
$$[J_i^-, J_j^+] = 2(H\delta_{ij} - L_{ij}), \tag{3.14}$$
$$[J_{ij}, J_k^{\pm}] = \delta_{kj} J_i^{\pm} - \delta_{ki} J_j^{\pm}, \tag{3.15}$$
$$[J_{ij}, J_{kl}] = \delta_{jk} J_{il} - \delta_{ik} J_{jl} - \delta_{jl} J_{ik} + \delta_{il} J_{jk}, \tag{3.16}$$

while the other commutators are all zero.

The AdS$_d$ isometry group has a maximal compact subgroup $SO(2) \times SO(d-1)$. The compact generators are H and J_{ij}, identified respectively with the energy and angular momenta. The former produces translations in τ (this is called the *global time coordinate* of AdS, since the time-like Killing vector ∂_τ has a non-vanishing norm everywhere), while the latter gives rotations in S^{d-2}. The remaining non-compact generators $J_i^{\pm}$ combine AdS translations and Lorentz boosts. It is clear from the commutation relation (3.13) that J_i^+ and J_i^-, respectively, raise and lower by one unit the energy eigenvalue of the state they act on. Therefore, they are called respectively the *energy boost* and *energy deboost* operators.

To construct lowest weight UIRs, one starts with the vacuum space $|E_0, \mathbf{s}\rangle$, which forms a unitary module of the maximal compact subalgebra $o(2) \oplus o(d-1)$. E_0 is the lowest eigenvalue of the energy operator:

$$H|E_0, \mathbf{s}\rangle = E_0 |E_0, \mathbf{s}\rangle, \qquad J_i^- |E_0, \mathbf{s}\rangle = 0, \tag{3.17}$$

while $\mathbf{s}$ is the generalized spin characterizing the $o(d-1)$-module. The latter is given by a set of r numbers, $\mathbf{s} = (s_1, \cdots, s_r)$, for a Young tableau of r rows with s_i cells in the i-th row. For a totally symmetric spin-s representation in particular, it reduces to the form: $\mathbf{s} = (s, 0, \cdots, 0)$.

Then, one builds the representation Fock space by acting with the boost operators J_i^+ on the vacuum. The full $o(d-1, 2)$-module, conventionally denoted as $D(E_0, \mathbf{s})$, is therefore spanned by vectors of the form

$$J_{i_1}^+ \cdots J_{i_n}^+ |E_0, \mathbf{s}\rangle, \qquad n = 0, 1, \ldots. \tag{3.18}$$

The states with a given n, called *level-n states*, have the energy eigenvalue $E_0 + n$. They constitute a finite-dimensional subspace for any n.

Exercise 25. Show that any level-n state is orthogonal to any level-$(n \pm 2)$ state.

While the vacuum states are assumed to be orthonormal, the norm of any level-n state can be calculated by using the commutation relations (3.13)–(3.16) and the properties (3.17) of the vacuum. The positivity of the norms at any level guarantees that the representation will be unitary. This requirement leads to a lower bound on E_0, which we will derive in Section 3.3. A slick way of understanding the existence of a lower bound is to compute the norm of the level-1 state $J_i^+|E_0, \mathbf{s}\rangle$. The norm is $2(d-1)E_0\langle E_0, \mathbf{s}|E_0, \mathbf{s}\rangle$, which implies that the level-1 state cannot have a positive norm for a positive-definite vacuum subspace if E_0 is negative.

3.3 Unitarity Bound, Masslessness & Wave Equations

It is clear that the unitarity region is bounded from below by a positive value

$$E_0 \geq E_0(\mathbf{s}), \;\; \text{with} \;\; E_0(\mathbf{s}) > 0. \tag{3.19}$$

Below this bound, where $E_0 < E_0(\mathbf{s})$, some states acquire negative norm and should therefore be excluded from the physical spectrum. At the boundary of the unitarity region $E_0 = E_0(\mathbf{s})$, some zero-norm states will appear. These states have vanishing scalar product with any other state.

Exercise 26. Prove the above statement by showing that if the scalar product is non-zero, it is always possible to build a negative-norm state. This is in contradiction with the assumption of being at the boundary of the unitarity region.

The zero-norm states therefore form an invariant submodule, which can be factored out so that one is left with a "shorter" unitary representation. This is the phenomenon of *multiplet shortening*. The "short" unitary representation corresponds either to a *massless field* or to a novel kind of representation called the *singleton* (see Remarks at the end of this section). In the case of massless fields, multiplet shortening can be interpreted as enhancement of gauge symmetry. Note, on the other hand, that above the bound $E_0(\mathbf{s})$ unitary representations correspond to *massive fields* on AdS space.

In what follows we will focus only on totally symmetric representations with $\mathbf{s} = (s, 0, \cdots, 0)$. To derive the unitarity bound, let us first note that the quadratic Casimir operator of the $o(d-1,2)$ algebra is given by

$$\mathscr{C}_2 \;\equiv\; \tfrac{1}{2} M_{AB} M^{AB} \;=\; E(E-d+1) - \tfrac{1}{2} J_{ij} J^{ij} - \delta^{ij} J_i^+ J_j^- \,. \tag{3.20}$$

Exercise 27. Find the eigenvalue of $\mathscr{C}_2$ for a totally symmetric representation by using the eigenvalue equation: $J_{ij} J^{ij} |E_0, s\rangle = -2s(s+d-3)|E_0, s\rangle$. The result is

$$\langle \mathscr{C}_2 \rangle \;=\; E_0(E_0-d+1) + s(s+d-3). \tag{3.21}$$

It is convenient to make a rescaling of the coordinates: $y^A = L^{-1} X^A$, so that the hyperboloid that defines AdS$_d$ is given by $\eta_{AB} y^A y^B = -1$. Now, let us split the $o(d-1,2)$ generators into orbital part and spin part as follows:

$$M^{AB} = -i y^{[A} \mathscr{D}^{B]} + \Sigma^{AB}, \qquad \mathscr{D}^A \equiv \left(\eta^{AB} + y^A y^B\right) \frac{\partial}{\partial y^B}\,, \tag{3.22}$$

where Σ^{AB} is the spin operator, and the tangent derivative $\mathscr{D}^A$ has the properties:

$$y \cdot \mathscr{D} = 0, \quad \mathscr{D} \cdot y = d, \quad \left[\mathscr{D}^A, y^B\right] = \eta^{AB} + y^A y^B, \quad \left[\mathscr{D}^A, \mathscr{D}^B\right] = -y^{[A} \mathscr{D}^{B]}. \tag{3.23}$$

The form of Σ^{AB} depends on the realization of the representation.

Exercise 28. Use the splitting (3.22) and the properties of the tangent derivative to show that the quadratic Casimir $\mathscr{C}_2$ can be written as:

$$\mathscr{C}_2 = \mathscr{D}^2 - 2i\,y_A \mathscr{D}_B \Sigma^{AB} + \tfrac{1}{2}\Sigma_{AB}\Sigma^{AB}, \qquad \mathscr{D}^2 \equiv \mathscr{D}_A \mathscr{D}^A. \tag{3.24}$$

In the tensor realization, we use as a carrier of $D(E_0,s)$ a totally symmetric traceless $o(d-1,2)$-tensor field $\Phi_{A_1\cdots A_s}$ defined on the hyperboloid (3.4). It is useful to introduce an auxiliary Fock space and work with the generating function:

$$|\Phi\rangle = \Phi_{A_1\cdots A_s}\alpha^{+A_1}\cdots\alpha^{+A_s}|0\rangle, \tag{3.25}$$

where $|0\rangle$ is the Fock vacuum, and the creation and annihilation operators satisfy

$$\left[\,\alpha_A,\,\alpha^+_B\,\right] = \eta_{AB}, \qquad \alpha_A|0\rangle = 0. \tag{3.26}$$

Now, the spin operator Σ_{AB} takes the form:

$$\Sigma_{AB} = -i\,\alpha^+_{[A}\alpha_{B]}. \tag{3.27}$$

Exercise 29. Use Eqs. (3.24)–(3.27) to show that one can write

$$\mathscr{C}_2|\Phi\rangle = \left(\mathscr{D}^2 + s(s+d-3)\right)|\Phi\rangle. \tag{3.28}$$

Because $|\Phi\rangle$ is a carrier of $D(E_0,s)$, it obeys the equation:

$$\left(\mathscr{C}_2 - \langle\mathscr{C}_2\rangle\right)|\Phi\rangle = 0, \tag{3.29}$$

with $\langle\mathscr{C}_2\rangle$ given by Eq. (3.21). By using Eq. (3.28), we can rewrite this equation as

$$\left(\mathscr{D}^2 - E_0(E_0-d+1)\right)|\Phi\rangle = 0. \tag{3.30}$$

In addition, $|\Phi\rangle$ will satisfy the following subsidiary conditions:

$$\alpha\cdot\mathscr{D}\,|\Phi\rangle = 0, \qquad y\cdot\alpha\,|\Phi\rangle = 0. \tag{3.31}$$

The first one is an $SO(d-1,2)$ analog of the usual zero divergence condition, while the second one ensures that the tensor $\Phi_{A_1\cdots A_s}$, when reduced to the Lorentz subgroup $SO(d-1,1)$, gives rise to a single tensor of the same rank.

Next, we would like to reformulate Eqs. (3.30) and (3.31) in the intrinsic AdS$_d$ coordinates. We set the AdS radius to unity: $L=1$. Let the intrinsic AdS$_d$ coordinates be $x^{\underline{m}}$ with $\underline{m} = 0,1,\cdots,d-1$. The induced AdS metric is given by

$$g_{\underline{mn}} = \eta_{AB}\,\partial_{\underline{m}}y^A\partial_{\underline{n}}y^B, \tag{3.32}$$

where $y^A = y^A(x)$ is the embedding map, with $y^A y_A = -1$. The inverse metric and the Christoffel connection, on the other hand, are given by

$$g^{\underline{mn}} = \mathscr{D}_A x^{\underline{m}}\mathscr{D}^A x^{\underline{n}}, \qquad \Gamma^{\underline{r}}_{\underline{mn}} = \left(\delta^A_B + y^A y_B\right)\frac{\partial x^{\underline{r}}}{\partial y^A}\frac{\partial^2 y^B}{\partial x^{\underline{m}}\partial x^{\underline{n}}}, \tag{3.33}$$

where $x^{\underline{m}} = x^{\underline{m}}(y)$ is some representation of the intrinsic coordinates. By making use of the AdS vielbein $E_A^{\underline{m}} \equiv g^{\underline{mn}}\,\partial_{\underline{n}}\,y_A$, it is possible to obtain a tensor on AdS$_d$ from the $o(d-1,2)$-tensor as follows:

$$\varphi^{\underline{m}_1\cdots\underline{m}_s}(x) = E_{A_1}^{\underline{m}_1}\cdots E_{A_s}^{\underline{m}_s}\,\Phi^{A_1\cdots A_s}(y). \tag{3.34}$$

Likewise, we obtain an auxiliary set of creation and annihilation operators on AdS$_d$:

$$\left(a^{\underline{m}},\, a^{+\underline{m}}\right) = E_A^{\underline{m}}\left(\alpha^A,\, \alpha^{+A}\right), \qquad \left[a^{\underline{m}},\, a^{+\underline{n}}\right] = g^{\underline{mn}}. \tag{3.35}$$

Exercise 30. If $\nabla_{\underline{m}} = \partial_{\underline{m}} + \Gamma_{\underline{m}}^{\cdot}{}_{\cdot}$ is the AdS covariant derivative, prove that

$$E_{A_1}^{\underline{m}_1}\cdots E_{A_s}^{\underline{m}_s}\,\mathscr{D}^2\Phi^{A_1\cdots A_s}(y) = \left(\nabla^2 + s\right)\varphi^{\underline{m}_1\cdots\underline{m}_s}(x), \qquad \nabla^2 \equiv \nabla_{\underline{m}}\nabla^{\underline{m}}. \tag{3.36}$$

Let us denote

$$|\varphi\rangle = \varphi^{\underline{m}_1\cdots\underline{m}_s} a^+_{\underline{m}_1}\cdots a^+_{\underline{m}_s}|0\rangle. \tag{3.37}$$

Then, under the desired reformulation, Eq. (3.30) and (3.31) translate into

$$\left(\nabla^2 - E_0(E_0 - d + 1) + s\right)|\varphi\rangle = 0, \tag{3.38}$$

$$a\cdot\nabla\,|\varphi\rangle = 0, \tag{3.39}$$

while the irreducibility (tracelessness) condition can be written as:

$$a\cdot a\,|\varphi\rangle = 0. \tag{3.40}$$

Let us recall that the phenomenon of multiplet shortening is associated with the appearance of gauge invariance for $s \geq 1$. In other words, when the quantity E_0 in Eq. (3.38) takes its lowest value $E_0(s)$, the system of equations (3.38)–(3.40) acquires a gauge invariance of the form:

$$\delta|\varphi\rangle = a^+\cdot\nabla|\lambda\rangle, \qquad |\lambda\rangle = \lambda^{\underline{m}_1\cdots\underline{m}_{s-1}} a^+_{\underline{m}_1}\cdots a^+_{\underline{m}_{s-1}}|0\rangle, \tag{3.41}$$

where the symmetric traceless rank-$(s-1)$ gauge parameter is <u>on-shell</u>:

$$\left(\nabla^2 - \mu^2\right)|\lambda\rangle = 0, \qquad a\cdot\nabla\,|\lambda\rangle = 0, \qquad a\cdot a\,|\lambda\rangle = 0, \tag{3.42}$$

with μ^2 a parameter to be determined.

Exercise 31. Show that the gauge transformation (3.41) of the system of equations (3.38)–(3.40) is compatible with the on-shell conditions (3.42) provided that

$$\mu^2 = (s-1)(s+d-3), \tag{3.43}$$

$$E_0(s) = s + d - 3. \tag{3.44}$$

Hint: The following relations, which the reader should derive first, will be useful.

$$\left[a\cdot\nabla,\, a^+\cdot\nabla\right] = a^+\cdot\, a^+ a\cdot a - \left(a^+\cdot a + d - 2\right) a^+\cdot a,$$
$$\left[\nabla^2,\, a^+\cdot\nabla\right] = -a^+\cdot\nabla\left(2a^+\cdot a + d - 1\right) + 2a^+\cdot a^+ a\cdot\nabla.$$

Eq. (3.44) is our desired result, which gives the unitarity bound on the lowest-energy eigenvalue of a totally symmetric spin-s representation on AdS:

$$E_0 \geq s + d - 3, \qquad \text{for } s \geq 1. \tag{3.45}$$

The lower bound is saturated by the massless representation, whose mass M_0 can easily be computed from Eq. (3.38). Reintroducing the AdS radius L, we can write:

$$M_0^2 L^2 = s^2 + s(d-6) - 2(d-3), \qquad (\text{Mass of massless UIR}). \tag{3.46}$$

Finally, one can rewrite Eqs. (3.38)–(3.40) in the tensor language with a mass parameter $M^2 \geq M_0^2$. The resulting set of equations is a direct analog of the Fierz-Pauli conditions in flat space. Given that the contraction of indices is made with the AdS metric $g^{\underline{mn}}$, the equations for a totally symmetric massive field on AdS read:

$$(\nabla^2 - M^2)\varphi_{\underline{m}_1\cdots\underline{m}_s} = 0, \tag{3.47}$$
$$\nabla\cdot\varphi_{\underline{m}_1\cdots\underline{m}_{s-1}} = 0, \tag{3.48}$$
$$\varphi'_{\underline{m}_1\cdots\underline{m}_{s-2}} = 0. \tag{3.49}$$

Remarks:

- Lower Spin Case: The unitarity bound (3.45) relies on the appearance of gauge symmetries, and therefore does not apply to lower-spin fields with $s < 1$. For these fields, the bound can be derived in a different way. It is given by:

$$E_0 \geq s + \tfrac{1}{2}\left(d-3\right), \qquad \text{for } s = 0,\, \tfrac{1}{2}. \tag{3.50}$$

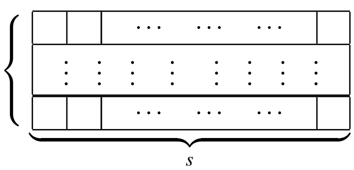
  For $s = 0$, this is the well-known Breitenlohner-Freedman bound [172]. One could find the $d = 4$ derivation of this bound, for both $s = 0$ and $\frac{1}{2}$, in Ref. [173].

- Fermions & Mixed-Symmetry Case: Similar considerations hold for more general representations of the isometry group associated with mixed-symmetry Young tableaux or fermions. The corresponding analysis is rather technical; the details can be found in the literature, for example, in Refs. [163, 164, 174–179].

- Lagrangian Formulation: The Lagrangian formulation of HS theories in AdS was developed in parallel with that in flat space. The Fronsdal action can be extended to AdS by requiring gauge invariance for massless representations. The radial reduction trick has played here a key role (see e.g. [150, 180]). For totally symmetric massive fields in AdS_d, covariant actions were written down in Ref. [181].

- The Singletons: The above discussion carried out for gauge fields is a possible definition of masslessness in AdS background. In general, however, the notion of masslessness beyond flat space needs to be reconsidered. On AdS space we can indeed distinguish at least two notions of masslessness: "composite" masslessness which we have discussed above, and "conformal" masslessness. Both cases correspond to the appearance of singular vectors. Remarkably, these two concepts coincide only in $d = 3, 4$. The latter definition is tantamount to the possibility of uplifting a given UIR to a representation of the full conformal group: $o(d-1,2) \to o(d,2)$. Conversely, it is also possible to require that irreducibility of the conformal module be preserved upon the reduction $o(d+2) \to o(d+1)$ in any signature. In this case, the corresponding UIR is called a singleton. The former definition of masslessness, on the other hand, characterizes massless particles as composite objects in terms of singleton representations. The only representations of $o(d-1,2)$ which uplift to UIRs of $o(d,2)$ are the scalar and the fermion in any dimension, and the field strengths described by maximal window diagrams of the type (see e.g. [182, 183]):

$$R_{\underline{m}_1(s),\cdots,\underline{m}_{d/2}(s)}(x) \;\sim\; \tfrac{d}{2} \qquad (3.51)$$



in even dimensions, where $\underline{m}_i$ are $o(d-1,1)$ indices. These field strengths may also satisfy appropriate self-duality conditions [184–186], with

$$E_0 = s + \tfrac{1}{2}d - 1\,. \qquad (3.52)$$

Notice, however, that the uplift to a conformal UIR holds at the level of the Bargmann-Wigner equations in terms of field-strengths but fails at the gauge-field level, unless the gauge module is trivial ($s = 1$). This fact can be appreciated by noticing that Fronsdal equations in 4d are not conformal [187].

4 Beyond Free Theories

Interacting theories of HS fields are generically fraught with difficulties. For massless fields in flat space, interactions are in tension with gauge invariance, and this leads to various no-go theorems. There are a number of ways to evade these theorems and construct interacting HS gauge theories. Interacting massive fields, on the other hand, may exhibit superluminal propagation in a non-trivial background. This pathology can be cured by appropriate non-minimal couplings and/or additional dynamical DoFs. String Theory provides such a remedy for massive HS fields. In this section, we review these issues of interacting HS fields and their resolutions.

4.1 Massless HS Fields and No-Go Theorems

In Nature we do not observe any massless HS particles. Nor do we know of any String Theory compactification that gives rise to a Minkowski space wherein massless particles with $s > 2$ exist. In fact, interactions of HS gauge fields in flat space are severely constrained by powerful no-go theorems [23–28,31,41]. Below we give a brief account of these important theorems (see also Ref. [13] for a nice review).

Weinberg (1964)

There are obstructions to consistent long-range interactions mediated by massless bosonic fields with $s > 2$, and this can be understood in a purely S-matrix-theoretic approach [23]. Let us consider the S-matrix element of N external particles with momenta p_i^μ, $i = 1,...,N$ and a massless spin-s particle of momentum q^μ. In the soft limit ($q \to 0$) of the spin-s particle, the S-matrix element can be expressed in terms of one without the soft particle. Indeed, the matrix element factorises as:

$$S(p_1,\cdots,p_N,q,\varepsilon) \to \sum_{i=1}^{N} g_i \left[\frac{p_i^{\mu_1}\cdots p_i^{\mu_s}\varepsilon_{\mu_1..\mu_s}(q)}{2q\cdot p_i}\right] S(p_1,\cdots,p_N), \tag{4.1}$$

where $\varepsilon_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}(q)$ is the soft particle's transverse and traceless polarization tensor:

$$q\cdot\varepsilon_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-1}}(q) = 0, \qquad \varepsilon'_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-2}}(q) = 0. \tag{4.2}$$

The polarization tensor is redundant, as it contains more components than the physical polarizations of a massless spin-s particle. This redundancy can be removed by requiring that the S-matrix element vanish for spurious polarizations of the form:

$$\varepsilon^{(\mathrm{spur})}_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}(q) \equiv q_{(\mu_1}\lambda_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_s)}(q), \tag{4.3}$$

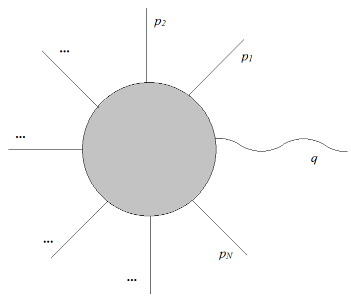


Fig. 1 Process involving N external particles of momenta p_i, $i = 1, \cdots, N$ and one massless spin-s particle of momentum q.

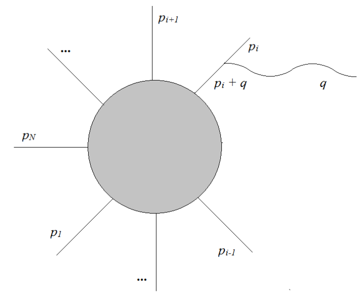


Fig. 2 Dominant diagrams for the process when the spin-s particle is soft: $q \to 0$. The soft particle is emitted from an external line.

where $\lambda_{\mu_1 \cdots \mu_{s-1}}$ is also transverse traceless. In order for the spurious polarizations to decouple for generic momenta p_i^μ, given Eq. (4.1) one must have

$$\sum_{i=1}^{N} g_i p_i^{\mu_1} \cdots p_i^{\mu_{s-1}} = 0. \tag{4.4}$$

Let us analyse this condition for different values of spin s:

- For $s = 1$: The condition requires $\sum g_i = 0$, i.e. the conservation of charge.
- For $s = 2$: We have $\sum g_i p_i^\mu = 0$, and this can be satisfied if (i) $\sum p_i^\mu = 0$, and (ii) $g_i = \kappa =$ constant. The first requirement imposes energy-momentum conservation, while the second demands that all particles interact with the same strength κ with the soft massless spin-2 field (graviton). The latter is simply the principle of equivalence.
- For $s \geq 3$: The condition (4.4) cannot be fulfilled by generic momenta.

Weinberg's argument does not rule out the existence of massless bosons with $s \geq 3$, but simply shows that these particles cannot give rise to long-range interactions. The same argument also applies to half-integer spins [24, 25], and gives a no-go for $s \geq \frac{5}{2}$. These theorems leave open the possibility that HS gauge fields may mediate short-range interactions in flat space.

Coleman-Mandula (1967) & Extension Thereof

The Coleman-Mandula theorem [41] and its supersymmetric extension by Haag, Lopuszanski and Sohnius [188] pose strong restrictions on what symmetries the S-matrix of an interacting relativistic field theory in 4d flat space may posses. More precisely, under the hypotheses of non-triviality of the S-matrix and finiteness of the spectrum, these theorems show that the maximal extension of the Poincaré algebra can only be the (semi)direct sum of a superalgebra (or a superconformal one in the absence of mass gap) and an internal symmetry algebra that commutes with the Poincaré generators. In particular, they rule out HS conserved charges. Because HS symmetry generators are higher-rank Lorentz tensors, they simply do not commute with Poincaré generators. We shall not go into the details of these rather involved theorems here, and refer the interested reader to the original literature (see also [32,42,67,184–186,189] for AdS generalizations thereof).

Aragone-Deser (1979)

A byproduct of Weinberg's theorem is that a soft graviton interacts universally with all matter. If a massless HS particle is relevant to our universe, it cannot avoid gravitational coupling. Therefore, the study of gravitational interactions may completely rule out the existence of such particles in Nature. Aragone and Deser [26] considered the gravitational coupling of a massless spin-$\frac{5}{2}$ field, only to discover that the theory is fraught with grave inconsistencies: The unphysical gauge modes do not decouple unless the theory is free, as we shall demonstrate below.

The theory of a spin-$\frac{5}{2}$ gauge field minimally coupled to gravity can be constructed by covariantizing the Fronsdal Lagrangian (2.60) for $n=2$. The result is

$$i\mathscr{L}=\sqrt{-g}\left[\bar{\psi}_{\mu\nu}\not{\nabla}\psi^{\mu\nu}+2\bar{\not{\psi}}_{\mu}\not{\nabla}\not{\psi}^{\mu}-\tfrac{1}{2}\bar{\psi}'\not{\nabla}\psi'+\left(\bar{\psi}'\nabla\cdot\not{\psi}-2\bar{\not{\psi}}_{\mu}\nabla\cdot\psi^{\mu}-\text{h.c.}\right)\right], \tag{4.5}$$

where the flat-space γ-matrices have been replaced by $\Gamma^{\mu}\equiv e^{\mu}_{a}\gamma^{a}$, with e^{μ}_{a} being the vielbein. The redundancies of the gauge field $\psi_{\mu\nu}$ ought to be eliminated by a gauge invariance of the form:

$$\delta\psi_{\mu\nu}=\nabla_{(\mu}\varepsilon_{\nu)},\qquad \Gamma^{\mu}\varepsilon_{\mu}=0, \tag{4.6}$$

however since the covariant derivatives do not commute, the gauge variation of the Lagrangian leaves one with terms proportional to the Riemann tensor:

Exercise 32. Use the commutator formula

$$[\nabla_{\mu},\nabla_{\nu}]\psi_{\rho\sigma}=-R_{\mu\nu(\rho}{}^{\lambda}\psi_{\sigma)\lambda}+\tfrac{1}{4}R_{\mu\nu\alpha\beta}\Gamma^{\alpha}\Gamma^{\beta}\psi_{\rho\sigma},$$

to show that the variation of the Lagrangian (4.5) under the gauge transformation (4.6) is given, up to a total derivative and an overall non-zero factor, by

$$\delta\mathscr{L}\sim\sqrt{-g}\left(i\,\bar{\varepsilon}_{\mu}\Gamma_{\nu}\psi_{\alpha\beta}R^{\mu\alpha\nu\beta}+\text{h.c.}\right). \tag{4.7}$$

Thus, the Lagrangian is gauge invariant only for a vanishing Riemann tensor. In other words, if the spin-$\frac{5}{2}$ gauge field interacts with gravity, the gauge modes no longer decouple. In contrast to supergravity, here the gauge variation does depend on the off-shell (Weyl) components of the curvature. Therefore, a "hypersymmetric" extension of coordinate invariance with a spin-$\frac{3}{2}$ charge is ruled out as a possible savior. In addition, it is not difficult to see that the addition of local non-minimal couplings, regular in the neighborhood of flat space, do not alleviate the issue [26]. The same problem is expected to show up for any massless field with $s > 2$.

This no-go theorem is based on the Lagrangian formulation, and therefore crucially depends on the assumption of locality. It is possible that some non-locality in the Lagrangian appearing in the guise of gravitational form factors, for example, may remove the difficulties. This issue can be addressed, again in the language of S-matrix, by considering the scattering of a massless HS particle off soft gravitons. This is discussed in the following.

Weinberg-Witten (1980) & Its Generalization

The Weinberg-Witten theorem [27] states that "a theory that allows the construction of a conserved Lorentz covariant energy-momentum tensor $\Theta^{\mu\nu}$ for which $\int \Theta^{0\nu} d^3x$ is the energy-momentum four-vector cannot contain massless particles of spin $s > 1$." To demonstrate this, let us consider the matrix element for the elastic scattering of a massless spin-s particle off a soft graviton in four dimensions. Let the initial and final momenta of the spin-s particle respectively be p and p', and the polarizations be identical, say $+s$. The graviton is off shell with momentum $p' - p$. In the soft limit $p' \to p$, the matrix element is non-vanishing under the assumptions stated above, and determined completely by the equivalence principle:

$$\lim_{p' \to p} \langle p', +s | \Theta_{\mu\nu} | p, +s \rangle = p_\mu p_\nu, \tag{4.8}$$

where the relativistic normalisation of 1-particle states $\langle p|p' \rangle = (2\pi)^3 2p_0 \delta^3(\mathbf{p} - \mathbf{p}')$ has been used. The momentum of the off-shell graviton is space-like, so that one can choose the "brick wall" frame [27], in which $p^\mu = (|\mathbf{p}|, +\mathbf{p})$ and $p'^\mu = (|\mathbf{p}|, -\mathbf{p})$.

Now, let us consider a rotation $R(\theta)$ around the direction of $\mathbf{p}$ by an angle θ. The 1-particle states transform as

$$R(\theta)|p, +s\rangle = e^{\pm i\theta s}|p, +s\rangle, \qquad R(\theta)|p', +s\rangle = e^{\mp i\theta s}|p', +s\rangle. \tag{4.9}$$

The difference of the signs in the exponents arises because $R(\theta)$ amounts to a rotation of $-\theta$ around $\mathbf{p}' = -\mathbf{p}$. Under spatial rotations, the energy-momentum tensor decomposes into a pair of real scalars, a vector and a symmetric traceless rank-2 tensor. In the standard basis in which the total angular momentum and projection thereof along the $\mathbf{p}$-direction are the commuting variables, these fields are represented by spherical tensors. We combine the two real scalars into a complex one, and thereby have three spherical tensors $\Theta_{l,m}$ with $l = 0, 1, 2$, where m takes integer values in $[-l, +l]$. Then, rotational invariance and the transformations (4.9) give

$$\langle p', +s | \Theta_{l,m} | p, +s \rangle = e^{i\theta(m \pm 2s)} \langle p', +s | \Theta_{l,m} | p, +s \rangle. \tag{4.10}$$

Since $|m| \leq 2$, this equation cannot be satisfied for $s > 1$ unless the matrix element vanishes. Because the helicities are Lorentz invariant and $\Theta_{\mu\nu}$ is a Lorentz tensor, it must vanish in all frames as long as $(p' - p)^2 \neq 0$. However this is in direct contradiction with the non-vanishing result given by Eq. (4.8).

Note that the Weinberg-Witten theorem does not apply to those theories that lack a conserved Lorentz-covariant energy-momentum tensor: General Relativity, supergravity, HS gauge theories etc. In these theories gauge invariance of the stress-energy tensor is incompatible with manifest Lorentz covariance [190]. The theorem, however, can be generalized to such theories by introducing unphysical helicity states corresponding to the spurious polarizations [27,28]. The unphysical states mix with the physical ones under Lorentz transformations, such that the matrix elements of $\Theta_{\mu\nu}$ are Lorentz tensors. But the spurious polarizations must decouple from all physical matrix elements. The generalization was made by Porrati [28], who considered one-graviton matrix elements to show that for any massless field with $s > 2$ coupled to gravity, the decoupling of the unphysical states contradicts the principle of equivalence. Therefore, HS gauge fields cannot have minimal coupling with gravity in flat space.

In fact, HS gauge fields in flat space cannot have any sort of gravitational interactions whatsoever. This can be seen by combining the theorems of Weinberg [23] and Porrati [28]: Consider the *S*-matrix element of one soft graviton, another graviton of arbitrary momentum and two other particles with $s > 2$. Upon the soft-limit factorization (4.1), one concludes that the soft graviton couples with a non-zero strength κ to the other graviton, but with a vanishing strength $\kappa' = 0$ to the HS particles, in accordance with Porrati's theorem. This contradicts Weinberg's theorem, and so the *S*-matrix element itself must vanish. The argument can be extended to any number of particles with the same result. So, HS gauge fields in flat space may exist only on their own, completely decoupled from everything that interacts with gravity.

4.2 Yes-Go Results for HS Interactions

Having outlined the various no-go theorems in the previous subsection, we now give a brief account of the various loop-holes through which they can be bypassed, and the existing yes-go results for constructing HS interactions. Some of these have already been discussed in Ref. [13].

First, the no-go theorems do not apply to massive HS particles for a simple reason: Gauge transformations are no longer a symmetry because of the mass term. After all, such particles appear in Nature in the form of hadronic resonances, which do interact with electromagnetism and gravity. Yet, writing down consistent interactions for these fields is also quite challenging. We elaborate on this in section 4.3, and then in section 4.4 we discuss how these challenges are overcome in some known examples, particularly in the theory of charged open strings.

Second, the Aragone-Deser obstruction [26] to consistent local interactions of HS gauge fields is due to the appearance of the Weyl tensor in the gauge variation. In three dimensions such obstructions are non-existent since the Weyl tensor vanishes. Moreover, massless fields in 3d with $s > 1$ do not carry any local DoFs.

Exercise 33. Confirm from Eqs. (2.29) and (2.35) this DoF count in $d = 3$.

3d HS fields, therefore, are immune from many consistency issues that may arise in higher dimensions. In fact, in 3d flat space an interacting theory of a spin-$\frac{5}{2}$ gauge field and gravity−hypergravity−was constructed long ago [191], which has recently been reformulated as a Chern-Simons theory of a new extension of the Poincaré group with spin-$\frac{3}{2}$ fermionic generators [192]. Likewise, one can also make a non-trivial extension with a spin-3 conserved charge [193, 194]. Sure enough, the Coleman-Mandula theorem does not apply to lower dimensions either. 3d HS gauge theories can also be constructed in AdS space making them interesting for holography. The literature of this field is vast and complex, and we refer to other reviews on the subject for more details.

Third, in flat space with $d \geq 4$, one may still construct interactions of massless HS fields, although these “exotic” theories will be completely decoupled from any “ordinary” stuff that couples to gravity. After all, cubic interaction vertices for such fields do exist and can be completely classified in the light-cone formulation [119–122, 195–199]. The light-cone formulation puts restrictions on the number of derivatives p in a general $s_1 - s_2 - s_3$ cubic vertex that involves massless fields and thereby provides a way of classification [122]. For bosonic fields in $d > 4$, there is one vertex for each value of p in the range

$$s_1 + s_2 - s_3 \leq p \leq s_1 + s_2 + s_3, \tag{4.11}$$

with s_3 being the smallest of the three spins. For a vertex containing pair of fermions and a boson, the formula is the same modulo that one uses $s - \frac{1}{2}$ as “spin” for fermions. In $d = 4$ however, only two of these vertices exist: Those with the extremal number of derivatives, $p = s_1 + s_2 \pm s_3$. Among others, these results constructively reconfirm the non-existence of the low-derivative minimal-like couplings of HS gauge fields. Many of the no-go theorems are relatively simple consequences of the cubic analysis (see e.g. [30]).

The construction of these vertices in manifestly Poincaré-invariant form started with Berends, Burgers and van Dam [200–202], who systematically employed the Noether procedure to introduce interactions. More recently, the same procedure has been used in Refs. [124, 203] to explicitly construct covariant cubic vertices for bosonic fields. Tensionless limit of String Theory, on the other hand, also gives rise to flat-space cubic vertices [30, 40, 204, 205], which are completely in accordance with the other results. One can also use the powerful BRST-antifield formalism [206–211] to compute gauge-invariant and manifestly Lorentz-invariant cubic vertices [29, 212–214]. Beyond the cubic order, however, interactions of HS gauge fields in flat space exhibit unruly and peculiar non-localities [30, 215]. In other words, a local Lagrangian description ceases to make much sense at the quartic order. One might argue that HS gauge theories in Minkowski background essentially call for extended and possibly non-local objects [125, 216], like the stringy Pomerons [217].

Most importantly, the no-go theorems are not applicable in the presence of a cosmological constant. In AdS space, for example, there are no asymptotic states so that the *S*-matrix itself is not defined. The Aragone-Deser obstruction, on the other hand, may be removed by the inclusion of terms that contain inverse powers of the cosmological constant, which are therefore singular in the flat limit. In this context, the cosmological constant can play a dual role: As an infrared cutoff and also as a dimensionful coupling constant, and can reconcile HS gauge symmetry and the equivalence principle. As a result, in AdS one can write down the Fradkin-Vasiliev cubic action [43, 44, 126, 127, 218], that consistently describes the cubic interactions of an infinite tower of HS gauge fields coupled to gravity according to the principle of equivalence. One can also construct a set of fully non-linear gauge-invariant equations for these fields−Vasiliev's equations [45–49]. The formulation of these theories is rather technical, to which section 5 is devoted.

Let us stress that when expressed in terms of metric-like symmetric tensor(-spinor)s, the linearized Vasiliev's equations take the standard Fronsdal form (2.26) and (2.32). However the interaction terms do not stop at a finite number of derivatives, thus making the theory essentially non-local. Unlike in flat space, this non-locality is weighted/controlled by inverse powers of the cosmological constant (see Refs. [72,219–221] for a recent discussion on the issues of locality). Such terms also forbid these theories to have any sensible flat limits, in accordance with the no-go theorems.

4.3 Problems with Interacting Massive HS Fields

While interacting massive HS fields in flat space are immune from the grave inconsistencies their massless counterparts may exhibit, a local Lagrangian description of the former cannot hold good up to an arbitrary energy scale. The reason is simple: the no-go theorems [23–28, 31] imply that such a Lagrangian must be singular in the massless limit. An effective local field theory description would only ever make sense if the mass of the particle is well below the cutoff scale. Luckily, the cutoff can be parameterically larger than the mass, the parameter being the inverse coupling constant [101,222,223]. Therefore, there may indeed exist a regime of energy scales in which the effective field theory will be valid. However, even within this regime of validity the system may be plagued with pathologies, as we shall see below.

For simplicity, let us consider the case of a massive spin-2 field $\varphi_{\mu\nu}$, of mass m and charge q, coupled to electromagnetism (EM) in flat space. If one introduces the coupling at the level of the Bargmann-Wigner equations (2.16)–(2.18), by replacing ordinary derivatives with covariant ones: $\partial_\mu \to D_\mu = \partial_\mu + iqA_\mu$, the result is:

$$\left(D^2 - m^2\right)\varphi_{\mu\nu} = 0, \qquad D\cdot\varphi_\mu = 0, \qquad \varphi' = 0. \tag{4.12}$$

The mutual compatibility of the Klein-Gordon equation and the transversality condition requires that

$$\left[D^{\mu}, D^2 - m^2\right] \varphi_{\mu\nu} = 0. \tag{4.13}$$

This requirement results in unwarranted constraints, owing to that fact that covariant derivatives do not commute. For example, for a constant EM field strength $F_{\mu\nu}$, one obtains

$$iqF^{\mu\rho} D_{\mu} \varphi_{\rho\nu} = 0. \tag{4.14}$$

This constraint disappears when the interaction is turned off, and so the system (4.12) does not describe the same number of DoFs as the free theory. As we already mentioned in the introduction, such difficulties prompted Fierz and Pauli [107,108] to promote the Lagrangian formulation as the right approach, which guarantees that the resulting EoMs and constraints are mutually compatible. The Lagrangian approach, however, is not free of difficulties either, which we shall demonstrate in the following.

First, we take the spin-2 Lagrangian (2.55) and make the field complex, and minimally couple it to a constant EM background. Due to the non-commuting nature of covariant derivatives, the minimal coupling is ambiguous. We are therefore left with a one-parameter family of Lagrangians, with the parameter g being the gyromagnetic ratio (see, for example, [97]):

$$\begin{aligned} \mathscr{L} = & -|D_{\mu} \varphi_{\nu\rho}|^2 + 2|D \cdot \varphi^{\mu}|^2 + |D_{\mu} \varphi'|^2 + (\varphi^*_{\mu\nu} D^{\mu} D^{\nu} \varphi' + \text{c.c.}) \\ & - m^2 (\varphi^*_{\mu\nu} \varphi^{\mu\nu} - \varphi'^* \varphi') - 2iqg\, \text{Tr}(\varphi \cdot F \cdot \varphi^*), \end{aligned} \tag{4.15}$$

where we have used the notation: $(A \cdot B)_{\mu\nu} \equiv A_{\mu}{}^{\rho} B_{\rho\nu}$ and $\text{Tr}(A \cdot B) = (A \cdot B)^{\mu}{}_{\mu}$. The EoMs resulting from this Lagrangian read:

$$\begin{aligned} 0 = \mathscr{R}_{\mu\nu} \equiv \; & (D^2 - m^2)\left(\varphi_{\mu\nu} - \eta_{\mu\nu} \varphi'\right) + \tfrac{1}{2} D_{(\mu} D_{\nu)} \varphi' - D_{(\mu} D \cdot \varphi_{\nu)} + \eta_{\mu\nu} D \cdot D \cdot \varphi \\ & - iqg F_{\rho(\mu} \varphi_{\nu)}{}^{\rho}. \end{aligned} \tag{4.16}$$

Exercise 34. Combine the trace and the double divergence of Eq. (4.16) and use the commutator: $[D_{\mu}, D_{\nu}] = iqF_{\mu\nu}$ to derive the following expression:

$$\left(\tfrac{d-1}{d-2}\right) m^4 \varphi' = -i(2g-1) q F^{\mu\nu} D_{\mu} D \cdot \varphi_{\nu} + (g-2) q^2\, \text{Tr}(F \cdot \varphi \cdot F) + \tfrac{3}{4} q^2\, \text{Tr} F^2 \varphi'. \tag{4.17}$$

If $g \neq \frac{1}{2}$, the first term on the right-hand side of Eq. (4.17) signals a breakdown of the DoF count, since it renders dynamical the would-be trace constraint. The unique minimally coupled model that gives the correct DoF count therefore has $g = \frac{1}{2}$. This choice gives rise to the following expressions:

$$D \cdot \varphi_{\nu} - D_{\nu} \varphi' = -\tfrac{3}{2}(iq/m^2)\left[F^{\rho\sigma} D_{\rho} \varphi_{\sigma\nu} - F_{\nu\rho}(D \cdot \varphi^{\rho} - D^{\rho} \varphi')\right], \tag{4.18}$$

$$D \cdot D \cdot \varphi - D^2 \varphi' = \tfrac{3}{2}(q/m)^2 \left[\text{Tr}(F \cdot \varphi \cdot F) - \tfrac{1}{2} \text{Tr} F^2 \varphi'\right], \tag{4.19}$$

$$\varphi' = -\tfrac{3}{2}\left(\tfrac{d-2}{d-1}\right)(q/m^2)^2 \left[1 - \tfrac{3}{4}\left(\tfrac{d-2}{d-1}\right)(q/m^2)^2\, \text{Tr} F^2\right]^{-1} \text{Tr}(F \cdot \varphi \cdot F). \tag{4.20}$$

Exercise 35. Derive the expressions (4.18)–(4.20) from the divergence and double-divergence of Eq. (4.16) and the trace constraint (4.17) with $g = \frac{1}{2}$.

Note that in the free limit $q \to 0$, the system has a vanishing trace: $\varphi' = 0$, which reduces Eq. (4.18) to the divergencelessness condition: $\partial \cdot \varphi_\nu = 0$, and as a result Eq. (4.16) yields the Klein-Gordon equation: $(\Box - m^2)\varphi_{\mu\nu} = 0$, as expected. In the presence of interactions with the EM background, however, the trace φ' does not vanish, as can be seen from Eq. (4.20). It would seem that the trace constraint (4.20) breaks down when $\mathrm{Tr}F^2 = \frac{4}{3}\left(\frac{d-1}{d-2}\right)(m^2/q)^2$, however this value of $\mathrm{Tr}F^2$ is outside the regime of physical interest. This is because if some EM field invariant is $\mathscr{O}(1)$ in units of m^2/q, a number of new phenomena would show up: Schwinger pair production [224,225] and Nielsen-Olesen instabilities [226]. With such instabilities, the idea of long-lived propagating particles ceases to have any physical meaning. Therefore, an effective Lagrangian for a charged particle interacting with EM, even when explored well below its own cutoff scale, can be reliable only for small EM field invariants.

Thus, in the regime of physical interest the interacting theory propagates the same number of DoFs as the free one. We still need to make sure that the dynamical DoFs do not propagate outside the light cone. To investigate the causal properties of the system, one may employ the method of characteristic determinant, which is outlined below (see [87–89] and references therein). One replaces $i\partial_\mu$ with the vector n_μ – the normal to the characteristic hypersurfaces – in the terms containing the highest number of derivatives in the EoMs. Essentially, the procedure makes an eikonal approximation: $\varphi_{\mu\nu} = \tilde{\varphi}_{\mu\nu}\, e^{itn\cdot x}$ with $t \to \infty$. Then one takes the resulting coefficient matrix and computes its determinant $\Delta(n)$. The latter determines the causal properties of the system: The system is hyperbolic (i.e., describes a wave propagation in the first place) if for any $\mathbf{n}$ the algebraic equation $\Delta(n) = 0$ has real solutions for n_0, in which case the maximum wave speed is given by $n_0/|\mathbf{n}|$. It is clear that if such a solution is time-like, $n^2 < 0$, it amounts to a faster-than-light propagation.

To carry out the aforementioned procedure in the present case, let us first isolate the second-derivatives terms in the dynamical equations (4.16). This gives

$$\begin{aligned}\mathscr{R}^{(2)}_{\mu\nu} = D^2\varphi_{\mu\nu} - \left[D_\mu(D\cdot\varphi_\nu - D_\nu\varphi') + (\mu \leftrightarrow \nu)\right] - \tfrac{1}{2}D_{(\mu}D_{\nu)}\varphi' \\ +\eta_{\mu\nu}(D\cdot D\cdot\varphi - D^2\varphi').\end{aligned} \tag{4.21}$$

The last term can be dropped in view of Eq. (4.19), while the second and third terms can respectively be substituted by the constraints (4.18) and (4.20). The result is

$$\begin{aligned}\mathscr{R}^{(2)}_{\mu\nu} = \Box\varphi_{\mu\nu} + \tfrac{3}{2}(iq/m^2)\left[F^{\rho\sigma}\partial_\rho\partial_{(\mu}\varphi_{\nu)\sigma} + F_{\rho(\mu}\partial_{\nu)}(\partial\cdot\varphi^\rho - \partial^\rho\varphi')\right] \\ +\tfrac{3}{2}\left(\tfrac{d-2}{d-1}\right)(q/m^2)^2\left[F^{\rho\sigma}F_\sigma{}^\lambda\partial_\mu\partial_\nu\varphi_{\rho\lambda} - \tfrac{1}{2}\mathrm{Tr}F^2\partial_\mu\partial_\nu\varphi'\right].\end{aligned} \tag{4.22}$$

With the substitution $\partial_\mu \to -in_\mu$, the coefficient matrix of Eq. (4.22) takes the form

$$M_{(\mu\nu)}{}^{(\alpha\beta)}(n) \;=\; -\tfrac{1}{2}n^2\delta_\mu^{(\alpha}\delta_\nu^{\beta)} - \tfrac{3}{2}\left(\tfrac{d-2}{d-1}\right)(q/m^2)^2 n_\mu n_\nu\left[F^{\alpha\rho}F_\rho{}^\beta - \tfrac{1}{2}\mathrm{Tr}F^2\eta^{\alpha\beta}\right]$$
$$-\tfrac{3}{4}(iq/m^2)\left[n_\rho F^{\rho(\alpha}n_{(\mu}\delta_{\nu)}^{\beta)} - n_{(\mu}F_{\nu)}{}^{(\alpha}n^{\beta)} + 2n_{(\mu}F_{\nu)}{}^\rho n_\rho\eta^{\alpha\beta}\right]. \qquad (4.23)$$

This expression is to be regarded as a $\frac{1}{2}d(d+1)\times\frac{1}{2}d(d+1)$ matrix, whose rows and columns are labeled by pairs of Lorentz indices $(\mu\nu)$ and $(\alpha\beta)$. To compute its determinant $\Delta(n)$, let us choose $d=4$.

Exercise 36. Show that in 4d the 10×10 matrix (4.23) has the determinant:

$$\Delta(n) = (n^2)^8\left[n^2 - \left(\tfrac{q}{m^2}\right)^2\left(\tilde{F}\cdot n\right)^2\right]\left[n^2 + \left(\tfrac{3q}{2m^2}\right)^2\left(\tilde{F}\cdot n\right)^2\right], \qquad (4.24)$$

where $\tilde{F}_{\mu\nu} \equiv \frac{1}{2}\varepsilon_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma}F^{\rho\sigma}$, and so $(\tilde{F}\cdot n)^2 = (n_0\mathbf{B} + \mathbf{n}\times\mathbf{E})^2 - (\mathbf{n}\cdot\mathbf{B})^2$.

Let us now consider the situation where the 4d EM field invariants are specified as: $\mathbf{B}\cdot\mathbf{E} = 0$, $\mathbf{B}^2 - \mathbf{E}^2 > 0$, so that the magnetic vector $\mathbf{B}$ is non-vanishing in all Lorentz frames. Let us choose a frame in which the EM field is purely magnetic. Then, there exists a 3-vector $\mathbf{n}$, perpendicular to $\mathbf{B}$, for which the characteristic determinant (4.24) becomes zero provided that n_0 obeys

$$\frac{n_0}{|\mathbf{n}|} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1 - \left(\frac{3q}{2m^2}\right)^2\mathbf{B}^2}}. \qquad (4.25)$$

This is because the last factor appearing in the determinant vanishes for the above choice. Therefore, in the given Lorentz frame the system is hyperbolic only below a critical value of the magnetic field: $\mathbf{B}^2_{\text{crit}} = \left(\frac{2}{3}m^2/q\right)^2$. However, even for infinitesimally small values of $\mathbf{B}^2$ the ratio (4.25) exceeds unity, and so the propagation is superluminal. In this case, one has $n^2 < 0$. Because the latter is a Lorentz invariant statement the pathology will show up in any Lorentz frame, even when $\mathbf{B}^2 - \mathbf{E}^2$ is arbitrarily small but positive. This is the so-called Velo-Zwanziger problem [87–89].

The most disturbing aspect of the problem is that it persists, within the regime of validity of the effective field theory, for infinitesimally small values of the EM field invariants when all the instabilities [224–226] are absent. Note that this pathology generically shows up for all charged massive HS particles with $s > 1$. To make things worse, the problem is present for a wide class of non-minimal generalizations of the theory and for other interactions as well [90–97]. It is therefore quite a challenging task to write down consistent Lagrangians for interacting massive HS fields.

The problem originates from the very existence of the longitudinal modes of massive fields with high spin [101,227]. In the presence of a non-trivial background, some of these modes may acquire non-canonical kinetic terms that jeopardise their causal propagation. Let us emphasise that the Velo-Zwanziger problem is an inconsistency of the classical theory itself. Historically, what appeared earlier was the corresponding problem in the quantum theory for a massive charged spin-$\frac{3}{2}$ field [112]. The common origin of these classical and quantum inconsistencies became clear from subsequent studies [228–230].

4.4 Causal Propagation of Massive HS Fields

Despite being present not only for the minimally coupled theory but also for a wide class of non-minimal generalizations thereof, the Velo-Zwanziger problem does have a cure: Addition of suitable non-minimal terms and/or new dynamical DoFs. A classic example in this regard is $\mathcal{N}=2$ (broken) supergravity [231–235], wherein the massive spin-$\frac{3}{2}$ gravitino propagates consistently, with or without cosmological constant, provided that under the graviphoton it has a charge $q=\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}(m/M_\text{P})$ [236]. In this case, the remedy for the acausality lies in the presence of dynamical gravity along with suitable non-minimal couplings [97, 101]. In fact, one can do even without gravity: A set of non-minimal terms involving arbitrary powers of the EM field strength may suffice to causally propagate the physical modes of a massive spin-$\frac{3}{2}$ field in a constant EM background [100].

String Theory also provides a remedy for the Velo-Zwanziger problem. For a massive spin-2 field in a constant EM background, for example, one can present an explicit string-field-theoretic Lagrangian [98], which gives rise to a consistent causal set of dynamical equations and constraints in $d=26$ [99]. A Lagrangian for non-critical dimensions can also be obtained by a suitable dimensional reduction that keeps only the singlets of some internal coordinates. Starting with the string-theoretic spin-2 Lagrangian, in this way one ends up having a consistent model, say in $d=4$, that contains spin-2 field and a scalar with the same mass and charge [237]. Moreover, it was shown in Ref. [99] that in a constant EM background String Theory propagates causally any field belonging to the first Regge trajectory. The consistent set of EoMs and constraints for these arbitrary-rank symmetric tensor fields is guaranteed to result from a Lagrangian, but the latter may necessarily incorporate all the Regge trajectories for a given mass level (see for example [238]).

Charged Open Strings in Constant EM Background

In order to see how String Theory bypasses the Velo-Zwanziger problem, let us consider an open bosonic string, whose endpoints lie on a space-filling D-brane, and carry charges q_0 and q_π under a $U(1)$ gauge field A_μ living in the D-brane world-volume. For a constant EM background, $F_{\mu\nu}=$ constant, the σ-model is exactly solvable [239, 240]. A careful analysis of the mode expansion results in commuting center-of-mass coordinates that have canonical commutation relations with the covariant momenta [98, 99]. There appears the usual infinite set of creation and annihilation operators, well defined in the physically interesting regimes [98, 99]:

$$[a_m^\mu, a_n^{\dagger\nu}] = \eta^{\mu\nu}\delta_{mn}, \qquad [a_m^\mu, a_n^\nu] = [a_m^{\dagger\mu}, a_n^{\dagger\nu}] = 0 \qquad m,n\in\mathbb{N}_1. \tag{4.26}$$

In the presence of the EM background, the Virasoro generators get deformed but their commutation relations remain precisely the same as in the free theory:

$$[L_m, L_n] = (m-n)L_{m+n} + \tfrac{1}{12}\,d(m^3-m)\delta_{m,-n}, \tag{4.27}$$

where L_m with $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ are the deformed Virasoro generators. Only L_0, L_1 and L_2 are relevant for our subsequent discussion. They are (with string tension set to $\alpha' = \frac{1}{2}$):

$$L_0 = -\tfrac{1}{2}\mathscr{D}^2 + \sum_{m=1}^{\infty}(m - iG)_{\mu\nu}\, a_m^{\dagger\mu} a_m^{\nu} + \tfrac{1}{4}\,\mathrm{Tr}G^2, \tag{4.28}$$

$$L_1 = -i\left[\sqrt{1-iG}\right]_{\mu\nu}\mathscr{D}^{\mu} a_1^{\nu} + \sum_{m=2}^{\infty}\left[\sqrt{(m-iG)(m-1-iG)}\right]_{\mu\nu} a_{m-1}^{\dagger\mu} a_m^{\nu}, \tag{4.29}$$

$$L_2 = -i\left[\sqrt{2-iG}\right]_{\mu\nu}\mathscr{D}^{\mu} a_2^{\nu} + \tfrac{1}{2}\left[\sqrt{1+G^2}\right]_{\mu\nu} a_1^{\mu} a_1^{\nu} + \sum_{m=3}^{\infty}\left[\sqrt{(m-iG)(m-2-iG)}\right]_{\mu\nu} a_{m-2}^{\dagger\mu} a_m^{\nu}\,, \tag{4.30}$$

where $\mathscr{D}^{\mu}$ is the covariant derivative up to a rotation:

$$\mathscr{D}^{\mu} \equiv \left(\sqrt{G/qF}\right)^{\mu}{}_{\nu} D^{\nu}\,, \qquad [D_{\mu}, D_{\nu}] = iqF_{\mu\nu}. \tag{4.31}$$

with $q = q_0 + q_\pi =$ total charge, and $G_{\mu\nu}$ is an antisymmetric tensor given by

$$G \equiv \frac{1}{\pi}\left[\operatorname{arctanh}(\pi q_0 F) + \operatorname{arctanh}(\pi q_\pi F)\right]. \tag{4.32}$$

A generic string state $|\Phi\rangle$ is then constructed the same way as in the free theory: One takes the string vacuum $|0\rangle$ and apply creation operators to it,

$$|\Phi\rangle = \sum_{s=1}^{\infty}\sum_{m_i=1}^{\infty} \phi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}^{(m_1\cdots m_s)}(x)\, a_{m_1}^{\dagger\mu_1}\cdots a_{m_s}^{\dagger\mu_s}\,|0\rangle, \tag{4.33}$$

where the rank-s coefficient tensor $\phi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}^{(m_1\cdots m_s)}$ is a string field, and as such a function of the string center-of-mass coordinates x^{μ}.

Exercise 37. An eigenvalue N of the number operator, $\mathscr{N} \equiv \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n\, a_n^{\dagger}\cdot a_n$, defines a string level. Confirm that N is a positive integer.

Physical State Conditions

Now we shall write down the physical state conditions for string states, which translate into a set of Fierz-Pauli conditions in the language of string fields. A string state $|\Phi\rangle$ is called "physical" if it satisfies the following conditions [98, 240]:

$$(L_0 - 1)|\Phi\rangle = 0, \tag{4.34}$$

$$L_1|\Phi\rangle = 0, \tag{4.35}$$

$$L_2|\Phi\rangle = 0, \tag{4.36}$$

We will translate these conditions into the string field theory language level by level.

Level $N=1$:

The generic state at this level is given by: $|\Phi\rangle = A_\mu(x)\, a_1^{\dagger\mu}\,|0\rangle$. In this case, the non-trivial equations are (4.34) and (4.35), which give rise to

$$\begin{aligned}\left(\mathscr{D}^2 - \tfrac{1}{2}\mathrm{Tr}G^2\right)A_\mu + 2iG_\mu{}^\nu A_\nu = 0,\\ \mathscr{D}^\mu\left(\sqrt{\mathbf{1}-iG}\cdot A\right)_\mu = 0,\end{aligned} \tag{4.37}$$

Exercise 38. Derive Eqs. (4.37), and show that they reduce to the following form with the field redefinition $\mathscr{A}_\mu \equiv \left(\sqrt{\mathbf{1}-iG}\cdot A\right)_\mu$:

$$\left[\mathscr{D}^2 - \tfrac{1}{2}\mathrm{Tr}G^2\right]\mathscr{A}_\mu + 2iG_\mu{}^\nu \mathscr{A}_\nu = 0, \qquad \mathscr{D}^\mu \mathscr{A}_\mu = 0. \tag{4.38}$$

Level $N=2$:

At this level, a generic state is written as: $|\Phi\rangle = h_{\mu\nu}(x)\, a_1^{\dagger\mu} a_1^{\dagger\nu}\,|0\rangle + \sqrt{2}iB_\mu(x)\, a_2^{\dagger\mu}\,|0\rangle$. The physical state conditions (4.34)–(4.36) take the following form after the field redefinitions $\mathscr{H}_{\mu\nu} \equiv \left(\sqrt{1-iG}\cdot h\cdot\sqrt{1+iG}\right)_{\mu\nu}$, $\mathscr{B}_\mu \equiv \left(\sqrt{1-iG/2}\cdot B\right)_\mu$:

$$\begin{aligned}\left(\mathscr{D}^2 - 2 - \tfrac{1}{2}\mathrm{Tr}G^2\right)\mathscr{H}_{\mu\nu} + 2i(G\cdot\mathscr{H} - \mathscr{H}\cdot G)_{\mu\nu} = 0,\\ \left(\mathscr{D}^2 - 2 - \tfrac{1}{2}\mathrm{Tr}G^2\right)\mathscr{B}_\mu + 2iG_\mu{}^\nu\mathscr{B}_\nu = 0,\\ \mathscr{D}\cdot\mathscr{H}_\mu - (1-iG)_\mu{}^\nu\mathscr{B}_\nu = 0,\\ \mathscr{H}' + 2\mathscr{D}\cdot\mathscr{B} = 0.\end{aligned} \tag{4.39}$$

The system (4.39) enjoys an on-shell gauge invariance in $d=26$ with a vector gauge parameter [99]. Gauging away the vector field $\mathscr{B}_\mu$ one therefore obtains

$$\left(\mathscr{D}^2 - 2 - \tfrac{1}{2}\mathrm{Tr}G^2\right)\mathscr{H}_{\mu\nu} - 2i(G\cdot\mathscr{H} - \mathscr{H}\cdot G)_{\mu\nu} = 0, \qquad \mathscr{D}\cdot\mathscr{H}_\mu = 0, \qquad \mathscr{H}' = 0. \tag{4.40}$$

Arbitrary Level $N=s$:

For higher levels, fields belonging to subleading Regge trajectories show up. These string fields that do contract with creation operators other than $a_1^{\dagger\mu}$, and therefore are not totally symmetric tensors like the leading (first) Regge trajectory ones. At any given level, it turns out that a subleading Regge trajectory is not consistent on its own, whereas the leading one is [99]. The first Regge trajectory string field at level $N=s$ is symmetric rank-s tensor $\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}$, whose equations can be derived from the physical state conditions (4.34)–(4.36). Modulo a field redefinition, they are [99]:

$$\left[\mathscr{D}^2 - 2(s-1) - \tfrac{1}{2}\mathrm{Tr}G^2\right]\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s} - 2iG^\alpha{}_{(\mu_1}\varphi_{\mu_2\cdots\mu_s)\alpha} = 0, \tag{4.41}$$

$$\mathscr{D}\cdot\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-1}} = 0, \tag{4.42}$$

$$\varphi'_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_{s-2}} = 0. \tag{4.43}$$

It is easy to see that Eqs. (4.41)–(4.43) are mutually compatible, i.e., they do not lead to any unwarranted constraint like Eq. (4.14). They comprise a consistent set of Fierz-Pauli conditions for a massive spin-s field of mass$^2 = (1/\alpha')\left(s-1+\frac{1}{4}\mathrm{Tr}G^2\right)$. It is manifest that the system produces the correct DoF count of Eq. (2.19). Now we will see that these equations indeed give causal propagation for the physical DoFs.

Causal Propagation of String Fields

To investigate whether the system (4.41)–(4.43) gives causal propagation, once again we employ the method of characteristic determinants already discussed in Section 4.3. The highest-derivative terms in the dynamical equation (4.41) is the scalar operator $\mathscr{D}^2$ acting on the field. Then, from the definition (4.31) of $\mathscr{D}_\mu$, one finds that the vanishing the characteristic determinant is tantamount to the condition:

$$(G/qF)^\mu{}_\nu \, n_\mu n^\nu = 0. \tag{4.44}$$

Now let us make F to be block skew-diagonal: $F^\mu{}_\nu = \mathrm{diag}(F_1, F_2, F_3, \cdots)$, by choosing a particular Lorentz frame. The blocks are of the form:

$$F_i = a_i \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 2\delta_i^1 - 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \tag{4.45}$$

where a_i's are real-valued functions of the EM field invariants. Clearly, G will also be block skew-diagonal in the same Lorentz frame.

Exercise 39. Prove that in our chosen frame, (G/qF) is the diagonal matrix:

$$(G/qF)^\mu{}_\nu = \mathrm{diag}\left[\frac{f_1(a_1)}{\pi q a_1}, \frac{f_1(a_1)}{\pi q a_1}, \frac{f_2(a_2)}{\pi q a_2}, \frac{f_2(a_2)}{\pi q a_2}, \frac{f_3(a_3)}{\pi q a_3}, \frac{f_3(a_3)}{\pi q a_3}, \cdots\right]. \tag{4.46}$$

where the functions $f_i(a_i)$'s are given by

$$f_i(a_i) \equiv \begin{cases} i = 1: & \mathrm{arctanh}(\pi q_0 a_1) + \mathrm{arctanh}(\pi q_\pi a_1) \\ i \neq 1: & \arctan(\pi q_0 a_i) + \arctan(\pi q_\pi a_i) \end{cases}. \tag{4.47}$$

Let us emphasise that in the regimes of physical interest the absolute values of the quantities a_i's and the functions $f_i(a_i)$'s are much smaller than unity. The latter, however, satisfy the inequalities: $f_1(a_1) \geq \pi q a_1$, and $0 < f_i(a_i) \leq \pi q a_i$ for $i \neq 1$. These inequalities imply, in view of the diagonal matrix (4.46), that any solution n_μ to the characteristic equation (4.44) must be space-like: $n^2 \geq 0$.

That n_μ is space-like is a Lorentz invariant statement, and therefore must hold in all Lorentz frames. We conclude that the propagation of the massive spin-s field $\varphi_{\mu_1\cdots\mu_s}$ is causal, since the maximum wave speed never exceeds unity:

$$\frac{n_0}{|\mathbf{n}|} \leq 1. \tag{4.48}$$

Remarks:

- The generalized Fierz-Pauli conditions (4.41)–(4.43) contain non-standard kinetic terms. It is important to check that the flat-space no-ghost theorem extends to the present case. Indeed, in the presence of a constant EM background the no-ghost theorem continues to be valid in the regimes of physical interest [99].
- Open String Theory requires that the gyromagnetic ratio take the universal value of $g = 2$ for all spin [241]. This value is manifest in the dipole term appearing in the dynamical equation (4.41). At the Lagrangian level, one may remove all the kinetic-like cubic interactions by suitable field redefinitions, which leaves one with the value $g = 2$. This is apparently in contradiction with the unique choice of $g = \frac{1}{2}$ made in section 4.3. However, the conclusions of section 4.3 no longer hold when non-minimal kinetic terms are present.
- For $s > 1$, the spin-s string field becomes massless in the limit $\alpha' \to \infty$. This limit, however, makes sense only if one simultaneously takes $qF \to 0$, so that the eigenvalues of $\alpha' qF$ may remain finite and small to ensure absence of instabilities [224–226]. As a result, massless fields with $s > 1$ cannot carry an electric charge. This is in complete accordance the no-go theorems [27, 28].
- String Theory does provide with a Lagrangian which in $d = 26$ gives rise to the Fierz-Pauli system (4.41)–(4.43). Such a Lagrangian naturally shows up with redundancies, i.e., there is a gauge invariance (Stückelberg symmetry) [98, 238]. Indeed, the gauge-invariant formulation is a consistent way of turning on interactions for massive HS fields. This approach allows one to construct, order by order in number of fields, interacting Lagrangians in arbitrary dimensions [242–247]. The gauge symmetry, however, is necessary but not sufficient for consistency. As it turns out, requirement of causal propagation may further restrict otherwise allowed gauge-invariant couplings [248, 249].

5 Unfolded Formulation & HS Equations

We have seen in the previous sections that the explicit introduction of HS gauge potentials is possible in a Lagrangian framework, and it leads to the Fronsdal equations and the corresponding actions. Gauge potentials, however, can also be introduced in a different approach, which does not rely on an action principle. Known as the *unfolded formalism*, this procedure is at the basis of Vasiliev's formulation of HS theories [250]. To introduce the key ideas of this formalism, we choose to start with a different but instructive example: Riemann normal coordinates.

5.1 From Riemann to Lopatin-Vasiliev

This section starts with a review of Riemann normal coordinates. We then move to a derivation of Lopatin-Vasiliev's unfolded equations for free HS fields [159].

5.1.1 Riemann Normal Coordinates & Riemannian Geometry

Here we briefly review a slightly different description of Riemannian geometry, which will prove useful in understanding some basic ideas behind the HS case. Consider a metric $g_{\mu\nu}$ defined on a smooth manifold M. At a given point x, one can always find a reference frame whose coordinates are measured along geodesics passing through the point x. Indeed, by choosing a point y sufficiently close to x, it is always possible to ensure uniqueness of the geodesic passing across both of them. One can then define the coordinate y, in the reference system centered at x, to be the geodesic arc length measured from x to y on this geodesic. If v^μ is the tangent vector to the above geodesic, and t the corresponding geodesic length, one has

$$y^\mu = t\, v^\mu \,. \tag{5.1}$$

In this choice of coordinates−known as the *Riemann normal coordinates*−the geodesic equations take the same simple form as in flat space:

$$\frac{d^2}{dt^2}\, y^\mu(t) = 0\,. \tag{5.2}$$

As a result, the corresponding Christoffel symbols in these coordinates satisfy:

$$y^\mu y^\nu \Gamma^\rho{}_{\mu\nu}(y) = 0\,. \tag{5.3}$$

A key virtue of the Riemann normal coordinates is that in these coordinates the Taylor coefficients of a tensor around a point are Lorentz tensors themselves.

In order to appreciate this point more closely, it is useful to take a step back and consider the analog of this coordinate system in the context of Yang-Mills theory. In this case, the condition (5.3) is written in terms of the gauge potential A_μ as:

$$i_y(A_\mu dx^\mu) = y^\mu A_\mu(y) = 0\,. \tag{5.4}$$

The above is in this context a gauge condition and goes under the name "Schwinger-Fock"-gauge. In this gauge the gauge potential A_μ can be expressed formally in terms of the Yang-Mills curvature using the standard homotopy formula for the de-Rham differential (see Section 1.4):

$$\begin{aligned} &dA = F - A\wedge A \\ &\qquad\longrightarrow A(y) = i_y \int_0^1 dt\,t\,[(F(yt)) - A\wedge A(yt)] = y^\nu \int_0^1 dt\,t F_{\nu\mu}(ty)\,. \end{aligned} \tag{5.5}$$

The key is that the gauge condition (5.4) enabled us to drop the $A\wedge A$ term.

Most importantly, from the above expression relating the gauge potential to the curvature, one can deduce that in this gauge all symmetrized derivatives of the gauge potential vanish at the origin:

$$\partial_\nu A_\mu(0) = \int_0^1 dt\,t\,F_{\nu\mu}(0)\,, \tag{5.6}$$

due to the antisymmetry of the curvature tensor. Therefore

$$\partial_{\mu(s)} A_\mu(0) \equiv 0\,. \tag{5.7}$$

One then recovers that the above gauge choice makes the Taylor coefficients in the expansion of the gauge potential, covariant tensors:

$$\begin{aligned} A_\mu(\varepsilon) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(\varepsilon\cdot\partial_x)^n}{n!} A_\mu(0) &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!}\frac{1}{n+2}(\varepsilon\cdot\partial_x)^n \varepsilon^\rho F_{\rho\mu}(0) \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!}\frac{1}{n+2}(\varepsilon\cdot D)^n \varepsilon^\rho F_{\rho\mu}(0)\,. \end{aligned} \tag{5.8}$$

In the last equality, we replaced ordinary derivatives with covariant derivatives by adding terms proportional to $\partial_{\mu(s)}A_\mu(0)$. This is possible because they vanish identically in this coordinate system, as shown above. We have thus shown that in the Schwinger-Fock gauge the Taylor expansion coefficients are manifestly Lorentz covariant, a property which does not hold in a generic gauge.

Similar conclusions can now be drawn in the gravity case where in terms of the spin-connection ω and vielbein e the normal coordinate gauge choice becomes:

$$y^\mu y^\nu \Gamma^\rho{}_{\mu\nu} \longleftrightarrow i_y\omega = 0\,, \tag{5.9}$$

and can be referred to again as the Schwinger-Fock gauge. As with the spin-1 example, the virtue of this gauge choice is that the Taylor coefficients of the vielbein and spin-connection are Lorentz tensors [251]:

$$\begin{aligned}\omega_\mu{}^a{}_b(\varepsilon) &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\frac{(\varepsilon\cdot\partial_x)^n}{n!}\,\omega_\mu{}^a{}_b(0) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\frac{1}{n!}\frac{1}{n+2}(\varepsilon\cdot\partial_x)^n\varepsilon^\rho R^a{}_{b\rho\mu}(0)\\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\frac{1}{n!}\frac{1}{n+2}(\varepsilon\cdot\nabla)^n\varepsilon^\rho R^a{}_{b\rho\mu}(0) = \int_0^1 dt\, t\varepsilon^\rho R^a{}_{b\rho\mu}(t\varepsilon)\,,\end{aligned} \tag{5.10}$$

with a similar but more complicated expansion for the vielbein.

Exercise 40. Integrate the torsion equation for the vielbein,

$$de^a + \omega^a{}_b\wedge e^b = 0\,, \tag{5.11}$$

starting from $\omega_\mu{}^a{}_b$ given in (5.10). Show that the following recursive formula for the vielbein holds [251]:

$$e^a_\mu(x) = \delta^a_\mu + y^\alpha y^\beta\int_0^1 dt\, t(1-t)\, R^a{}_{\alpha\beta b}(ty)\, e^b_\mu(ty)\,, \tag{5.12}$$

which can be solved iteratively as an expansion in powers of the Riemann tensor.

The above formula can be further simplified by considering a covariant Taylor expansion of the Riemann tensor:

$$\begin{aligned}e^a_\mu(x) &= \delta^a_\mu + y^\alpha y^\beta\int_0^1 dt\, t(1-t)\,\sum_{k=0}^{\infty}(t\,y\cdot\nabla)^k R^a{}_{\alpha\beta b}(0)\, e^b_\mu(ty)\\ &= \delta^a_\mu + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty}(y\cdot\nabla)^k R^a{}_b(y|0)\int_0^1 dt\, t^{k+1}(1-t)\, e^b_\mu(ty)\,,\end{aligned} \tag{5.13}$$

where we have defined

$$R^a{}_b(y|x) \equiv y^\alpha y^\beta R^a{}_{\alpha\beta b}(x)\,. \tag{5.14}$$

Exercise 41. Integrate Eq. (5.13) to show that the order-k term in the expansion of the vielbein in powers of the Riemann tensor evaluated at the origin is given by

$$e^{(k)}(y) = \sum_{n_1,\cdots,n_k=0}^{\infty}\prod_{l=1}^{k}\frac{(y\cdot\nabla)^{n_l}\,R(y|0)}{n_l!(n_l+\cdots+n_k+2k-2l+2)(n_l+\cdots+n_k+2k-2l+3)}\,, \tag{5.15}$$

where the tangent indices have been suppressed and matrix multiplication is assumed for $R(y|0)\equiv R^a{}_b(y|0)$.

These relations, when applied to the metric tensor $g_{\mu\nu} = \mathrm{Tr}(e_\mu e_\nu)$, give

$$g_{\mu\nu}(\varepsilon) = \eta_{\mu\nu} - \tfrac{1}{3}R_{\mu\alpha\nu\beta}(0)\varepsilon^\alpha\varepsilon^\beta + O(\varepsilon^3)\,. \tag{5.16}$$

This well-known relation shows that the Riemann tensor evaluated at the point $x=0$ appears as Taylor coefficient at order ε^2 in the expansion of the metric.

The general solution (5.15) for the vielbein in normal coordinates also provides an arbitrary solution to the Einstein equations, when one considers a traceless decomposition of the derivatives of the Riemann tensor and sets to zero all components proportional to the Einstein equations. As we will clarify in the following section, what we observe here can be considered as a precursor to unfolding: dynamical equations like the Einstein equations are translated into the condition that certain terms in the Taylor expansion of the metric are absent:

$$R_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} = W_{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} \qquad \longleftrightarrow \qquad G_{\mu\nu} = 0\,. \tag{5.17}$$

Note however that this cannot yet be considered as the complete unfolding of gravity. This is because the derivatives of the Riemann tensor are yet to be decomposed into traceless irreducible components.

To conclude this section, let us stress that the Schwinger-Fock gauge, alias Riemann normal coordinates, gives a convenient bridge between geometry and gauge theories. In what follows a generalization of the simple steps discussed above will lead us to the so-called unfolded formulation of HS theories, where linearized HS Riemann tensors will similarly appear as Lorentz covariant Taylor expansion coefficients of the solution to HS field equations.

5.1.2 Lopatin-Vasiliev Formulation of Free Higher Spins

In this section we present a very basic derivation of Lopatin-Vasiliev unfolded equations in flat space [159], as well as a brief survey of the unfolded formalism [1, 45, 157, 177, 250, 252–259]. This derivation of the unfolded equations is centred on the idea introduced in the previous section, that in an appropriate normal-coordinate frame the Taylor expansion coefficients of the solution to the HS wave equations are manifestly Lorentz covariant. We begin the analysis by specialising to the flat space case, in which this feature is true in cartesian coordinates. As we shall demonstrate later, similar considerations will apply to other backgrounds. We will also comment on coordinate independence towards the end. Notably, the system of equations we will establish is completely coordinate independent.

In what follows we will consider in detail the spin-0, spin-1 and spin-2 cases, moving later on to the generic spin-s case. The starting point will be the Bargmann-Wigner equations discussed in Section 2.2, as opposed to the Fronsdal equations. The counterpart of the gauge potential in the Fronsdal case will be introduced later, as a consequence of the gauging of the rigid symmetries associated to HS fields.

Scalar case:

The scalar case is particularly simple, and might seem a bit trivial at first glance. We present this simple example is to illustrate that the unfolded formulation is completely equivalent to the standard formulation, and should be thought of as a change of variables for the dynamical system. In the following we focus on the example of the massless scalar satisfying the Klein-Gordon equation:

$$\Box\phi(x) = 0\,, \tag{5.18}$$

and later on will generalize this example to the massive case, as well as extending it to AdS background. While it is well known how to solve the above equation in terms of plane-waves, the starting point for the unfolded approach is to look at generic solutions to the above wave equation in the form of Taylor expansions[6] around a point x_0:

$$\phi(x) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k!}\, C_{a(k)}(x_0)(x-x_0)^{a(k)}\,. \tag{5.19}$$

Above, $C_{a(k)}(x_0)$ parameterize arbitrary Taylor coefficient functions defined on the tangent space at each point. We shall refer to them collectively as jet-vector, owing to some nomenclature used in the context of jet-space. The choice of a Taylor expansion ansatz so as to solve a differential equation should be considered on the same footing as the plane wave ansatz:

$$\phi(x) = \int d^d p\, \tilde{\phi}(p) e^{ip\cdot x}\,, \tag{5.20}$$

which can be used to solve the Klein-Gordon equation with a simple insertion of δ-function:

$$\phi(x) = \int d^d p\, \theta(p_0)\delta(p^2)\tilde{\phi}(p) e^{ip\cdot x}\,. \tag{5.21}$$

Above we have also inserted a Heaviside step function $\theta(p_0)$ enforcing energy positivity $p_0 > 0$, so that the Lorentz covariant measure $d^d p\, \theta(p_0)\delta(p^2)$ implies the mass-shell condition upon which the momentum lives on the upper light-cone.

One should note that an arbitrary choice of Taylor coefficients functions $C_{a(k)}(x)$ does not generically specify a scalar function $\phi(x)$ via (5.19). Therefore, it is necessary to ensure that the Taylor expansion coefficients as functions of the base point x_0 are compatible when moving the base point. To this effect, it is sufficient to consider two different expansions around the points x_0 and $x_0 + \varepsilon$ and require that their difference vanishes identically to linear order in ε. This condition ensures that the above new variables $C_{a(k)}(x)$ define a compatible Taylor expansion at any point of space-time:

$$\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k!}\varepsilon^{\mu}\left[\partial_\mu C_{a(k)} - \delta_\mu{}^b C_{ba(k)}\right](x-x_0)^{a(k)} = 0\,. \tag{5.22}$$

This condition can be also conveniently uplifted to a coordinate independent form:

$$\nabla C_{a(k)} - h^b C_{ba(k)} = 0\,, \tag{5.23}$$

[6] This shows an interesting link with jet space that we detail in Section 5.3.3.

upon introducing the vielbein $h^b = dx^\mu \delta_\mu{}^b$ encoding the local frame, together with the corresponding Lorentz covariant derivative $\nabla = dx^\mu \nabla_\mu$ acting as usual on tangent indices. Having worked out the above compatibility condition for the fields $C_{a(k)}$, one can now investigate the consequences of the Klein-Gordon equation on the above formal series and look for solutions thereof. Exactly following the same logic that leads to the insertion of $\delta(p^2)$ in the Fourier representation, in terms of the fields $C_{a(k)}$ the on-shell condition becomes purely algebraic as it is tantamount to a tracelessness condition: $C^b{}_{ba(k)} = 0$.

After the above change of variables, the dynamical equation involving time derivatives is replaced by the compatibility condition (5.23), while the initial dynamical equation is mapped into a purely algebraic statement about the dynamical variables which are bound to span a submanifold of the initial unconstrained jet-vector. Solving the dynamical equations would then reconstruct the on-shell Taylor expansion of the scalar field around a given point (see e.g. [257]):

$$\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k!} C_{a(k)}(x_0)\,(x-x_0)^{a(k)} \;\to\; \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k!}\,[\nabla_{a(k)}\phi(x_0)]\,(x-x_0)^{a(k)}\,. \tag{5.24}$$

At this point a few comments are in order:

- In considering the Taylor expansion ansatz we have replaced the field $\phi(x)$ with an infinite number of other fields $C_{a(k)}(x)$. These are the moments of $\phi(x)$ upon solving the unfolded equations. One should think of them as an equivalent but redundant set of dynamical variables that describe the same dynamical system — a scalar field. In the context of Hamiltonian formalism this set of variables is usually referred to as a vector in the jet space [211] (see Section 5.3.3 for more comments).
- While the advantage of the Fourier representation is that it naturally endows the space of solutions with a L^2-norm uplifting the corresponding space to a Hilbert space, the Taylor representation of the solution hides this features. It is indeed easy to find polynomial solutions to the Klein-Gordon equation which however would correspond to non-normalizable solutions from the Fourier representation perspective.
- A nice feature of the above choice of variables that we will investigate more in the following, is that it provides us with a description of the system which makes manifest the symmetries behind it. This makes this set of variables most suitable for the description of systems with a large amount of symmetry, like HS theories. It is mainly for this reason that these particular variables were most successful for this research direction, and lead to non-linear equations [45].

Before concluding the scalar-field example, it is useful to investigate a bit more the structure of the dynamical first order equations (5.23) we have recovered. To this effect, it is instructive to study the transformation properties of a scalar field, under the action of the global isometry group $ISO(d-1,1)$, directly in terms of the new set of variables $C_{a(k)}(x)$. In other words, we consider the action of a translation and a Lorentz rotation of the scalar, and rewrite them in terms of the jet-vector components $C_{a(k)}(x)$. By considering first a translation $x \to x+\varepsilon$ and then a Lorentz rotation around the base point $(x-x_0)_\mu \to (1+\Lambda)_\mu{}^\nu (x-x_0)_\nu$ in (5.19), one arrives at:

$$\delta_\varepsilon C_{a(k)}(x) = \varepsilon^\mu h_\mu{}^b C_{ba(k)}\,, \tag{5.25a}$$

$$\delta_\Lambda C_{a(k)}(x) = \Lambda_a{}^b C_{ba(k-1)}(x)\,. \tag{5.25b}$$

These can be considered as a definition of the action of translation operator $\hat{P}^a$ and Lorentz operator $\hat{L}^{ab}$ defined on the new dynamical variables $C_{a(k)}(x)$. Defining the infinite vector $C^{[0]} = \{C_{a(k)}(x)\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}$, whose components are given by the $C_{a(k)}(x)$, we can then write:

$$\delta_\varepsilon C^{[0]} = \varepsilon^a \hat{P}_a C^{[0]} = \{\varepsilon^\mu h_\mu{}^b C_{ba(k)}\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}\,, \tag{5.26a}$$

$$\delta_\Lambda C^{[0]} = \Lambda^{ab} \hat{L}_{ab} C^{[0]} = \{\Lambda_a{}^b C_{ba(k-1)}(x)\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}\,. \tag{5.26b}$$

The above form of the action of isometries on the dynamical variables $C^{[0]}$ allows the dynamical EoM to be re-written in the following neat algebraic form:

$$\left(d - \omega^{ab}\hat{L}_{ab} - h^a \hat{P}_a\right) C^{[0]} \equiv \widetilde{\mathsf{D}} C^{[0]} = 0\,, \tag{5.27}$$

which in turn defines a covariant derivative on the Poincaré-module:

$$C^{[0]} = \{C_{a(k)}(x)\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}\,. \tag{5.28}$$

Exercise 42. Using the explicit realization of $\hat{P}_a$ and $\hat{L}_{ab}$ given above, show that the derivative D squares to zero in flat space.

A generic lesson we can learn from this example is that in terms of the above new variables the dynamical equations are mapped into covariant constancy conditions defined on a module of the isometry algebra, plus algebraic constraints on the infinite vector $C^{[0]}$ which restrict the field space to a submanifold of the initial jet.

Now we will extend the discussion to more general cases, and eventually to the generic case of Fronsdal fields.

Maxwell case:

Another instructive example to consider is the case of Maxwell equations. In particular, we want to unfold the following system:

$$\Box F_{\mu\nu} = 0\,, \tag{5.29a}$$

$$\partial^\mu F_{\mu\nu} = 0\,, \tag{5.29b}$$

$$\partial_{[\rho} F_{\mu\nu]} = 0\,. \tag{5.29c}$$

The logic we follow is the same as for the scalar. Keeping in mind the standard Fourier representation in terms of plane waves, we consider instead a Taylor expansion ansatz in Cartesian coordinates:

$$F_{\mu\nu}(x) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k!} \delta_\mu{}^m \delta_\nu{}^n C_{a(k);mn}(x_0)\,(x-x_0)^{a(k)}\,. \tag{5.30}$$

Above we introduced the momenta $C_{a(k);mn}(x)$ as generic tensors totally symmetric in the first group of indices and antisymmetric in the last two by definition. Notice that the m and n indices are tangent indices while they are related to the world indices μ and ν via the vielbein which in Cartesian coordinate is just a delta function.

As before, the first step is to ensure that the corresponding new variables are self-compatible when changing the base-point x_0. This ensures that the dependence on x_0 disappears so that $F_{\mu\nu}(x)$ is a function of x only. The corresponding condition is a simple generalization of the condition found in the scalar case and reads:

$$\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k!}\, \varepsilon^\mu \delta_\mu{}^m \delta_\nu{}^n \left[\partial_\mu C_{a(k);mn} - \delta_\mu{}^b C_{ba(k);mn}\right](x-x_0)^{a(k)} = 0\,. \tag{5.31}$$

The above can be rewritten in a manifestly coordinate independent way as:

$$\nabla C_{a(k);mn} - h^b C_{ba(k);mn} = 0\,, \tag{5.32}$$

in terms of the standard Lorentz covariant derivative $\nabla = dx^\mu\, \nabla_\mu$ and frame $h^a = dx^\mu\, \delta_\mu{}^a$. Packaging into an infinite dimensional jet vector:

$$C^{[1]} \equiv \{C_{a(k);mn}\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}\,,$$

all coefficient functions introduced, one can derive the structure constants for translation and Lorentz rotation generators from the transformation properties of the curvature F_{mn} itself.

Exercise 43. By considering the action of Poincaré group on the Maxwell tensor, show that momentum and Lorentz generators are represented on the infinite vector $C^{[1]}$ as:

$$\delta_\varepsilon C^{[1]} = \varepsilon^a \hat{P}_a C^{[1]} = \{\varepsilon^\mu h_\mu{}^b C_{ba(k);mn}\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}\,, \tag{5.33a}$$

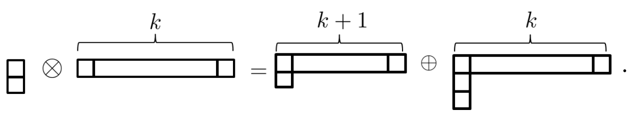
$$\delta_\Lambda C^{[1]} = \Lambda^{ab} \hat{L}_{ab} C^{[1]} = \{\Lambda_a{}^b C_{ba(k-1);mn}(x) + \Lambda_{[m}{}^c C_{a(k);c|n]}(x)\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}\,. \tag{5.33b}$$

The above result allows again to represent the compatibility condition for the infinite dimensional jet vector $C^{[1]} = \{C_{a(k);mn}\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}$ directly in term of Lorentz and translation generators as a covariant constancy condition:

$$(d - \omega^{ab}\hat{L}_{ab} - h^a \hat{P}_a) C^{[1]} \equiv \widetilde{\mathrm{D}} C^{[1]} = 0\,. \tag{5.34}$$

The compatibility condition takes exactly the same form as for the scalar, but this time for a different (reducible) module of the Poincaré group given by $C^{[1]} = \{C_{a(k);mn}\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}$.

So far we have not yet imposed any on-shell condition, since all we have done is simply change variables from the off-shell Maxwell tensor $F_{\mu\nu}(x)$ to the corresponding infinite vector of momenta $C^{[1]} = \{C_{a(k);mn}\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}$. As for the scalar we should now impose the dynamical equations. Here there is a small complication with respect to the scalar case, which is related to the fact that we are describing a different module of the Poincaré group. Indeed the tensors $C_{a(k);mn}$, and with them the full infinite-dimensional jet-vector $C^{[1]}$, are not irreducible objects under the Lorentz subalgebra and can be decomposed as $gl(d)$ tensors as:


(5.35)

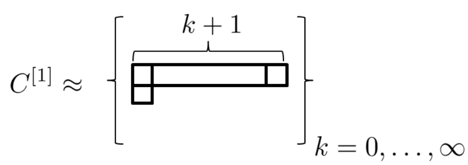
Still, the above decomposition allows the Maxwell equations to be solved in a purely algebraic fashion. It is indeed easy to see that while the first Young tableaux $[2,1,\ldots,1]$ would manifestly solve the Bianchi identity, the second Young tableaux $[3,1,\ldots,1]$ and its traces would not – the Bianchi identity is mapped into the Young projection condition on the tableaux $[2,1,\ldots,1]$ for each component $C_{a(k);mn}$. On top of that, any trace component would also be responsible for a violation of the Maxwell equations as can be seen by plugging the ansatz into the equations. The on-shell condition is then again mapped into algebraic $o(d)$ irreducibility conditions for the new dynamical variables.

Summarizing:

- Compatibility of the change of variables in terms of the jet $C^{[1]} = \{C_{a(k);mn}\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}$ requires a covariant constancy condition to be imposed on $C^{[1]}(x)$:

$$\widetilde{\mathsf{D}}C^{[1]}(x) = 0\,, \qquad (5.36)$$

- The on-shell condition for the system is translated into the vanishing of some of the irreducible components in $C^{[1]}(x)$. In the case at hand only one irreducible traceless $o(d)$ component is allowed to be non-vanishing:


(5.37)

Before concluding this section it is also useful to stress how Eqs. (5.33a) and (5.33b) give the explicit form of the structure constants that parameterize the transformation properties of the given module under the Poincaré isometry. Although they look similar to the structure constants obtained in the scalar case, they are different. This can be appreciated by rewriting everything in the mostly symmetric convention for Young tableaux, which is also the most used in the literature.

To this effect, considering the antisymmetric projection of a manifestly symmetric tensor $C_{a(k+1),b}$:

$$C_{a(k);mn} = \left(C_{a(k)m,n} - C_{a(k)n,m}\right) , \tag{5.38}$$

and using the Young projection condition in the manifestly symmetric basis:

$$C_{a(k)c,a} + C_{a(k+1),c} = 0 , \tag{5.39}$$

one readily arrives to:

$$C^{[2,1,\ldots,1]}_{a(k);an} = (k+2)\, C^{(k+1,1)}_{a(k+1),n} , \tag{5.40}$$

where in the superscript we explicitly made manifest the difference in convention for the corresponding Young tableaux. By projecting Eq. (5.33a) in the manifestly symmetric basis, one then arrives to the following identities:

$$\delta_\varepsilon C_{a(k-1);an} = (k+1)\, \delta_\varepsilon C_{a(k),n} , \tag{5.41a}$$

$$\varepsilon^\mu h_\mu{}^b C_{ba(k);an} = \left(C_{a(k)b,n} - C_{a(k-1)nb,a}\right) \varepsilon^b . \tag{5.41b}$$

Using now the Young-projection condition for $C_{a(k-1)nb,a}$ that can be rewritten as:

$$C_{na(k-1)b,a} + C_{a(k)b,n} + C_{a(k)n,b} = 0 , \tag{5.42}$$

and combining everything together, one finally arrives at the manifestly symmetric form of the same structure constants:

$$C^{[1]}(x) \equiv \{C_{a(k+1),b}(x)\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty} , \tag{5.43a}$$

$$\varepsilon^c \hat{P}_c C^{[1]}(x) = \varepsilon^n \left\{ C_{a(k+1)n,b} + \frac{1}{k+2}\, C_{a(k+1)b,n} \right\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty} , \tag{5.43b}$$

$$\Lambda^{cd} \hat{L}_{cd} C^{[1]}(x) = \left\{ \Lambda_a{}^c C_{ca(k);b}(x) + \Lambda_b{}^c C_{a(k+1);c}(x) \right\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty} . \tag{5.43c}$$

Linearized gravity case:

Following the spin-1 discussion, it is not too difficult to see how the spin-2 generalization would work. The main object to start with is the traceless tensor $R_{\mu\nu|\rho\sigma}$ in the manifestly antisymmetric convention, in terms of which the Bargmann-Wigner equations are written down (see Section 2.2.2). The change of dynamical variables in this case is implemented by considering a Taylor expansion ansatz of the type:

$$R_{\mu\nu|\rho\sigma}(x) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k!} (\delta_\mu{}^{m_1} \delta_\nu{}^{n_1} \delta_\rho{}^{m_2} \delta_\sigma{}^{n_2})\, C_{a(k);m_1n_1|m_2n_2}(x_0)\, (x-x_0)^{a(k)} , \tag{5.44}$$

where we have introduced an infinite-dimensional jet of dynamical variables:

$$C^{[2]}(x) \equiv \left\{C_{a(k);m_1n_1|m_2n_2}(x)\right\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty} \sim \left\{ \begin{smallmatrix}\square&\square\\\square&\square\end{smallmatrix} \otimes \overbrace{\square\cdots\square}^{k} \right\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty} . \tag{5.45}$$

The compatibility condition for (5.44) is the same as for lower spins:

$$(d - \omega^{ab}\hat{L}_{ab} - h^a\hat{P}_a)C^{[2]} \equiv \widetilde{\mathrm{D}}C^{[2]} = 0\,, \tag{5.46}$$

where again we have introduced Lorentz covariant derivative $\nabla = dx^\mu\,\nabla_\mu$ and frame $h^a = dx^\mu\,\delta_\mu{}^a$ with the following representation for Lorentz and translation generators, as infinite dimensional matrices:

$$\delta_\varepsilon C^{[2]} = \varepsilon^a\hat{P}_aC^{[2]} = \{\varepsilon^\mu h_\mu{}^b C_{ba(k);m_1n_1|m_2,n_2}\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}\,, \tag{5.47a}$$

$$\delta_\Lambda C^{[2]} = \Lambda^{ab}\hat{L}_{ab}C^{[2]} = \tag{5.47b}$$
$$\left\{\Lambda_a{}^bC_{ba(k-1);m_1n_1|m_2,n_2}(x) + \Lambda_{[m_1}{}^cC_{a(k);c|n_1;m_2n_2]}(x) + \cdots\right\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty} .$$

The last equation is simply the statement that each tensor transforms as a Lorentz tensor. The on-shell condition requires the analysis of Bianchi identities and in particular how they are mapped into irreducibility conditions for the jet $C^{[2]}$. Analogous to the spin-1 case one recovers that on-shell some of the irreducible components of $C^{[2]}(x)$ are forced to vanish. The on-shell condition can be shown to be equivalent to:

$$C^{[2]}(x) \approx \left[\begin{smallmatrix}\overbrace{\square\,\square\cdots\square}^{k+2}\\\square\,\square\end{smallmatrix} \right]_{k=0,\ldots,\infty} , \tag{5.48}$$

in terms of $o(d)$ traceless Young diagrams. This restricts the original jet (5.45) to the on-shell subspace thereof. Otherwise, all other components and traces violate the on-shell conditions.

Exercise 44. Starting from the manifestly antisymmetric basis and following the $s = 1$ example and exercise 2, prove that the action of the translation generator in the linearized spin-2 case in the symmetric basis takes the following form:

$$C^{[2]}(x) \equiv \{C_{a(k+2),b(2)}\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}\,, \tag{5.49a}$$

$$\hat{P}_nC^{[2]}(x) = \left\{C_{a(k+2)n,b(2)} + \frac{1}{k+2}\,C_{a(k+2)b,bn}\right\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty} . \tag{5.49b}$$

Generic Fronsdal field:

The examples above make it clear how to proceed for generic spin. One starts by recalling the Bargmann-Wigner equations (2.39)–(2.41):

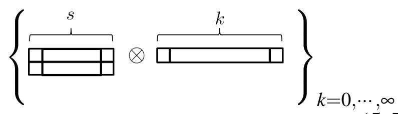
$$\Box R_{\mu_1\nu_1|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s} = 0\,, \tag{5.50a}$$

$$\partial^{\mu_1} R_{\mu_1\nu_1|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s} = 0\,, \tag{5.50b}$$

$$\partial_{[\rho_1} R_{\mu_1\nu_1]|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s} = 0\,, \tag{5.50c}$$

written in terms of a traceless two-row tensor $R_{\mu_1\nu_1|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s}$ (HS Weyl tensor). One then changes dynamical variables introducing the following infinite jet vector:

$$C^{[s]}(x) = \left\{C_{a(k)|\mu_1\nu_1|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s}(x)\right\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty} \sim$$



. (5.51)

The above generalized momenta reconstruct the Taylor expansion of the HS Weyl tensors at any point x_0:

$$R_{\mu_1\nu_1|\cdots|\mu_s\nu_s} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty}\frac{1}{k!}\left(\delta_{\mu_1}{}^{m_1}\delta_{\nu_1}{}^{n_1}\cdots\delta_{\mu_s}{}^{m_s}\delta_{\nu_s}{}^{n_s}\right)C_{a(k);m_1n_1|\cdots|m_sn_s}(x_0)\,(x-x_0)^{a(k)}\,, \tag{5.52}$$

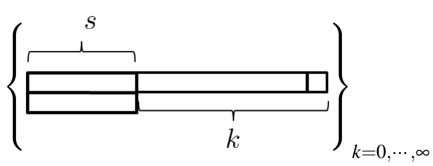
provided the following compatibility condition is enforced:

$$(d-\omega^{ab}\hat{L}_{ab}-h^a\hat{P}_a)C^{[s]} \equiv \widetilde{\mathsf{D}}C^{[s]} = 0\,. \tag{5.53}$$

The difference between the above and the lower spin cases is just the Poincaré module $C^{[s]}(x)$ which now is given in Eq. (5.51).

The Bargmann-Wigner on-shell conditions become, in terms of the infinite dimensional vector $C^{[s]}(x)$, completely algebraic allowing on-shell only the following non-zero $o(d)$ traceless components:

$$C^{[s]}(x) \approx$$



. (5.54)

To summarize, the unfolded version of the Bargmann-Wigner equations for arbitrary symmetric spins can be recast as:

$$\widetilde{\mathsf{D}}C^{[s]} \equiv (d-\omega^{ab}\hat{L}_{ab}-h^a\hat{P}_a)C^{[s]} = 0, \tag{5.55}$$

in terms of the spin-s module:

$$C^{[s]}(x) = \left\{C_{a(k);m_1n_1|\cdots|m_sn_s}(x)\right\}^{[2,\ldots,2,1,\ldots,1]}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}\,, \tag{5.56}$$

each component of which transforms as a Lorentz tensor. The translation generator acts on the indecomposable module as:

$$\hat{P}_b C^{[s]} = \{C_{ba(k);m_1n_1|\cdots|m_s,n_s}\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}\,, \tag{5.57}$$

in the antisymmetric basis. Upon going to the symmetric basis the corresponding module reads:

$$C^{[s]}(x) = \left\{C_{a(s+k),b(s)}(x)\right\}^{(s+k,s)}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}\,, \tag{5.58}$$

while the action of the translation generator can be expressed as:

$$\hat{P}_n C^{[s]}(x) = \left\{C_{a(s+k)n,b(s)} + \frac{1}{k+2}C_{a(s+k)b,b(s-1)n}\right\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}\,. \tag{5.59}$$

As anticipated, the above equations make manifest how the modules $C^{[s]}(x)$ transform as infinite dimensional unitary indecomposable representations of the Poincaré group. It might be useful to stress here that unfolding is at this level just a change of dynamical variables exactly on the same footing as the more standard Fourier transform, which replaces field variables with plane waves. The above jet vectors $C^{[s]}$ are usually referred to as Weyl modules, because they encode purely gauge-invariant information of the system — the degrees of freedom or moduli.

For the Bargmann-Wigner program the introduction of gauge potentials was a crucial ingredient in order to write consistent interacting theories beyond the free case. Therefore, it is useful to introduce gauge potentials also in the unfolded setting. In the following we will describe how this can be achieved. The way we choose to this effect is to first clarify the HS rigid symmetries behind each Weyl module. One can then introduce the gauge potentials as linearized connections of the corresponding HS rigid symmetries.

5.2 Unfolding the Killing Equation: The Gauge Module

By analogy with YM theory, in order to introduce gauge potentials it is convenient to first identify the corresponding global/rigid symmetries. These can be promoted to a local gauge-invariance principle by introducing appropriate gauge connections. In the case of YM theory, for instance, these rigid symmetries are usually compact groups like $U(N)$ or simply $U(1)$ in the case of Maxwell electrodynamics that we have described above.

A convenient way to extract the information about rigid symmetries within a gauge theory setting is to solve the so called Killing equations. In the following we shall study the Killing equation of the Fronsdal theory. The logic we are going to follow is to gauge the corresponding *unfolded* rigid symmetries.

Spin 1:

The simplest, although slightly trivial, example is the spin-1 case where the corresponding Killing equation written in arbitrary coordinates takes the form:

$$\nabla\xi = 0\,. \tag{5.60}$$

The above equation admits as solutions constant functions ξ. This is in agreement with the fact that a spin-1 field is gauging an internal symmetry whose parameters are space-time scalars. A set of scalar generators parameterizes internal symmetries of the theory like Chan-Paton factors [260].

Spin 2:

Already in the spin-2 case the discussion becomes more interesting. The Killing equation now takes the following form:

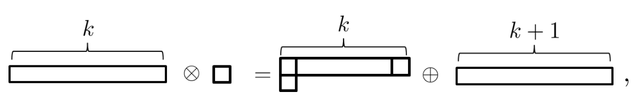
$$\nabla_{(\mu}\xi_{\nu)} = 0\,, \tag{5.61}$$

while the gauge parameter carries a Lorentz index. Therefore, the gauge parameter transforms non-trivially under the space-time isometry. Furthermore, the solutions of the above equation are in one-to-one correspondence with the generators of the isometry algebra of the vacuum.

While the study of the solutions to the above equation is well-known, what we would like to do in the following is to consider an analogous change of variables to the one considered in the previous section, introducing a Taylor expansion ansatz for the tensor ξ_μ:

$$\xi_\mu = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty}\frac{1}{k!}\delta_\mu{}^m\,\xi_{a(k);m}(x_0)(x-x_0)^{a(k)}\,. \tag{5.62}$$

The decomposition of the above Taylor coefficient is given by:



(5.63)

while the Killing equation is mapped into an algebraic condition on the new variables:

$$\xi_{a(k-1)(b;m)} = 0\,, \qquad k \geq 1\,. \tag{5.64}$$

The $k = 0$ term satisfies the equation trivially, being the constant piece of the Taylor expansion. For $k > 0$ the above condition can have non-trivial solutions only if $k = 1$, due to the fact that this is the only case in which Eq. (5.64) is mapped into a proper Young-symmetry projection condition. In this case it requires to set to zero the symmetric component in (5.63). We can then conclude that the most general solution to the Killing equation is just a polynomial:

$$\xi_\mu(x) = \delta_\mu{}^m \left(\xi_m(x_0) + \tfrac{1}{2}\xi_{[a;m]}(x_0)(x-x_0)^a\right) . \tag{5.65}$$

This way of solving the equations demonstrates also that the above Taylor coefficients are in one-to-one correspondence with the isometry generators of the vacuum – in this case translations $\xi_m(x_0)$ and the antisymmetric rotation generators $\xi_{[a;m]}(x_0)$.

Having restricted the structure of the Taylor coefficients (which we have analysed first in order to restrict the attention to a finite number of Taylor coefficients) the next step is to ensure the above polynomial actually defines the same function when changing the base point x_0. This condition amounts in this case to:

$$\varepsilon^c \left(\nabla_c \xi_a(x_0) - \xi_{a,c}(x_0) + \nabla_c \xi_{a,b}(x_0)(x-x_0)^b\right) = 0 . \tag{5.66}$$

This leads, as for the Weyl module, to a covariant constancy condition for $\xi^{[2]}$:

$$\mathsf{D}\xi^{[2]} = (d - \omega^{ab}\hat{L}_{ab} - h^a \hat{P}_a)\xi^{[2]} = 0 , \tag{5.67}$$

where:

$$\xi^{[2]}(x) = \begin{pmatrix} \xi_a(x) \\ \xi_{a,b}(x) \end{pmatrix} . \tag{5.68}$$

The explicit realization of the Lorentz generators is again such that each component is a Lorentz tensor. On the other hand, the explicit realization of the translation generator $\hat{P}_a$ is now different with respect to what we have obtained in the case of the Weyl module in the previous section. This is indeed expected, since the modules are different: the Weyl module is unitary and infinite-dimensional while Killing tensor module is finite dimensional. Looking explicitly at the transformation properties of the polynomial solution above, we find upon shifting $x \to x + \varepsilon$ and keeping only the linear order in ε:

$$\hat{P}_b \begin{pmatrix} \xi_a(x) \\ \xi_{a,b}(x) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \xi_{b,a}(x) \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} . \tag{5.69}$$

Spin s:

Everything we have done so far can be easily generalized to HS Killing equations, starting from the HS Killing equation of the Fronsdal theory:

$$\nabla_\mu \xi_{\mu(s-1)} = 0\,, \tag{5.70a}$$

$$\xi_{\mu(s-3)\nu}{}^{\nu} = 0\,. \tag{5.70b}$$

In this case, the unfolding is achieved by the following Taylor expansion ansatz:

$$\xi_{\mu(s-1)}(x) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k!} \underbrace{\delta_\mu{}^b \cdots \delta_\mu{}^b}_{s-1} \xi_{a(k);b(s-1)}(x_0)(x-x_0)^{a(k)}\,. \tag{5.71}$$

By substituting it into the Killing equation, the differential equation is mapped into an algebraic condition that this time reads:

$$\xi_{b(k-1)a;a(s-1)} = 0\,. \tag{5.72}$$

For arbitrary s it admits finitely many non-trivial solutions given by

$$\xi_{b(k);a(s-1)} = \xi^{(s-1,k\leq s-1)}_{a(s-1),b(k)}\,, \tag{5.73}$$

where on the right hand side the tensor is an irreducible traceless tensor with Young tableaux $(s-1, k \leq s-1)$ in the symmetric basis:

$$\xi^{[s]} \sim \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \overbrace{\boxed{}}^{s-1} \\ \underbrace{\boxed{}}_{k} \end{array} \right\}_{k=0,\cdots,s-1}\,. \tag{5.74}$$

Working out the action of the translation generator one gets, similarly as for the lower spin cases:

$$\hat{P}_c \xi^{[s]}(x) = \left\{ \xi_{a(s-1),b(k)c}(x) \right\}_{k=0,\cdots,s-1}\,, \qquad \xi_{a(s-1),b(s-1)c}(x) \equiv 0\,, \tag{5.75}$$

which is the action of the translation generators on the Killing tensor module. This module carried by the HS algebra generators generalizes the isometry generators obtained for $s = 2$.

The above analysis is tantamount to a classification of HS generators which underline Fronsdal HS fields. In algebraic terms we have been able to fix the structure constants carried by HS generators when branched with respect to the background isometry generators, namely:

$$[T_2, T_2] \sim T_2\,, \qquad [T_2, T_{(s-1,k)_{k<s-1}}] \sim T_{(s-1,k)_{k<s-1}}\,. \tag{5.76}$$

The non-trivial commutation relation between the HS generators and the isometry generators is a key ingredient behind any HS theory. The missing ingredients are however the remaining commutation relations:

$$[T_{(s-1,k)_{k<s-1}}, T_{(s-1,k)_{k<s-1}}] \sim \ldots , \tag{5.77}$$

which will allow to define corresponding HS algebras (see e.g. [32, 67, 184–186, 189, 261]).

Introducing gauge fields:

Having detailed the structure of the Killing module, one can introduce gauge fields along the lines of the Maxwell case by considering a 1-form gauge connection transforming in the same module:

$$\omega(x) = \omega_\mu dx^\mu = \left\{\omega_{a(s-1),b(k)}(x)\right\}_{k=0,\cdots,s-1} . \tag{5.78}$$

In more complicated cases when the global-symmetry generators have gauge-for-gauge components one would also be forced to introduce higher-form degree connections [258, 259].

The remaining construction just follows the YM case, so that the associated "linearized" two-form curvature can be defined exactly as in YM theory by:

$$R = \mathsf{D}\omega , \tag{5.79}$$

in terms of the adjoint covariant derivative D.

On-shell the curvature R must be related to the Weyl module described in the previous section. Indeed, the linearized curvature should becomes on-shell the linearized HS-Weyl tensor similarly as in the gravitational case, where Einstein equations are tantamount to the tracelessness of the Riemann tensor. More explicitly, in components the most general linear equations that can be written respecting form degree read:

$$\mathsf{D}\omega_{a(s-1),\,b(k)} = 0 , \qquad k < s-1 , \tag{5.80a}$$

$$\mathsf{D}\omega_{a(s-1),\,b(s-1)} = h^c \wedge h^d C_{a(s-1)c,b(s-1)d} . \tag{5.80b}$$

The above can be interpreted as the most general coordinate independent solution to the Bianchi identity equation in terms of gauge potentials. In the unfolded language it encodes the non-trivial cohomology in form degree 2 of the adjoint derivative D (see e.g. [219, 220] for a detailed account).

Notice that the Bianchi identity and the existence of the above non-trivial right-hand side is a necessary condition to link the gauge potential to the curvature! A zero-curvature condition would otherwise give only pure gauge solutions with no propagating degree of freedom stored into the Weyl-module.

To summarise, the Weyl tensors encoding the local degrees of freedom/moduli of the system appear here as non-trivial cohomologies that can source the curvature, resulting in propagating degrees of freedom.

Exercise 45. Check that the system of unfolded equations:

$$(\mathsf{D}\omega)_{a(s-1),b(k)} = 0\,, \qquad k < s-1\,, \tag{5.81a}$$

$$(\mathsf{D}\omega)_{a(s-1),b(s-1)} = h^c \wedge h^d C_{a(s-1)c,b(s-1)d}\,, \tag{5.81b}$$

$$(\widetilde{\mathsf{D}}C)_{a(s+k),b(s)} = 0\,, \tag{5.81c}$$

are compatible with $d^2 = 0$. Recall that $\mathsf{D} = d - \omega^{ab}\hat{L}_{ab} - h^a\hat{P}_a$ and the Lorentz and Translation generators act on each module as computed above.

Exercise 46. Check that the compatibility of the above system of equations with $d^2 = 0$ implies the following gauge symmetries:

$$\delta_\xi\,\omega(x) = \mathsf{D}\xi(x)\,, \tag{5.82a}$$

$$\delta_\xi C(x) = 0\,, \tag{5.82b}$$

compatible with the interpretation of HS gauge potentials as the gauge fields gauging the rigid symmetries described above. The Weyl module is gauge invariant at the linear level. Notice however that it transforms covariantly under the isometry action. The gauge-module is gauge dependent. All in all, the above is nothing but a decomposition of the HS jet space associated to a Fronsdal field into: 1) On-shell components which are set to zero algebraically, 2) gauge covariant components which carry the degrees of freedom/moduli of the system and 3) the gauge dependent components that are naturally described by one-forms as connections gauging the HS global symmetries.

5.3 Unfolded Equations in Anti-de Sitter Space

In this section we discuss the AdS extension of the above unfolded equations describing HS fields, pointing out the key aspects.

The basic difference between the AdS and flat space can be appreciated by looking at the generic Taylor expansion for a scalar field in normal-coordinates:

$$\phi(x) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k!} \left(\nabla_{(a_1} \cdots \nabla_{a_k)} \phi(x_0)\right) (x - x_0)^{a(k)}\,. \tag{5.83}$$

The compatibility condition for the Taylor coefficients:

$$\tilde{\phi}(x) = \{\nabla_{a(k)}\phi(x)\}\,, \tag{5.84}$$

does not change and takes exactly the same form as in flat space:

$$\left(\nabla - h^a\hat{P}_a\right)\tilde{\phi}(x) = 0\,, \tag{5.85}$$

with the following representation for the translation generator:

$$\hat{P}_b\left(\nabla_{(a_1}\cdots\nabla_{a_k)}\phi(x)\right)=\nabla_{(a_1}\cdots\nabla_{a_k}\nabla_{b)}\phi(x)\,. \tag{5.86}$$

However, the difference is that the Taylor coefficients $\tilde{\phi}(x)$ do not correspond in this case to the proper unfolded variables:

$$C_{a(k)}\neq\left(\nabla_{(a_1}\ldots\nabla_{a_k)}\phi(x)\right)\,. \tag{5.87}$$

The reason for this is that $\nabla_{a(k)}\phi(x)$ is not a traceless irreducible tensor. One should consider a traceless projection, which in this case reads:

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_{a\{k\}b}\phi(x)&=\nabla_{\{a\{k\}b\}}\phi(x)+f_k^m\eta_{\{a|b}\nabla_{a\{k-1\}\}}\phi(x)\\&=C_{a(k)b}+f_{k-1}^m\left(\eta_{ab}C_{a(k-1)}-\frac{2}{d+2k-4}\,\eta_{a(2)}C_{ba(k-2)}\right)\,.\end{aligned} \tag{5.88}$$

Here, the $\{\}$ bracket notation implies that the corresponding indices are projected into their traceless components. The very reason this needs to be done is for instance:

$$\eta^{a_1a_2}\nabla_{(a_1}\nabla_{a_2}\nabla_{a_3)}\phi=-\frac{2\Lambda}{3}(d-1)\nabla_{a_3}\phi\,,\qquad\Box\phi(x)=0\,. \tag{5.89}$$

The above gives an example of how, in the massless case, on curved backgrounds symmetrized derivatives have non-vanishing trace components on-shell contrary to the flat space case. To take into account this feature, one has to introduce coefficients f_k^m which will depend on the mass-shell of the scalar and that parameterize the most general traceless decomposition. Again the main logic/feature of the unfolded-formalism is to translate dynamical information into purely algebraic conditions. These are related in this case to the traceless decomposition of the Taylor-coefficient dynamical variables. One can then see that the condition:

$$\left(\nabla-h^a\hat{P}_a\right)C^{[0]}(x)=0\,, \tag{5.90}$$

can be translated in terms of the unfolded variables $C_{a(k)}$ by specifying the following action of the translation generator:

$$\hat{P}_bC^{[0]}=\left\{C_{a(k)b}+f_{k-1}^m\left(\eta_{ab}C_{a(k-1)}-\frac{2}{d+2k-4}\,\eta_{a(2)}C_{ba(k-2)}\right)\right\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty}\,. \tag{5.91}$$

It is now sufficient to use:

$$\nabla^2C_{a(k)}=\Lambda H_a{}^bC_{ba(k-1)}\,,\qquad H_{ab}=h_a\wedge h_b\,, \tag{5.92}$$

together with

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla C_{a(k)b}=h^c\Big[C_{a(k)bc}+f_k^m\Big(\eta_{bc}C_{a(k)}+\eta_{ac}C_{ba(k-1)}\\-\frac{2}{d+2k-2}\left(\eta_{ab}C_{ca(k-1)}+\eta_{a(2)}C_{cba(k-2)}\right)\Big)\Big]\,,\end{aligned}$$

$$\nabla C_{a(k-1)} = h^c \left[C_{a(k-1)c} + f^m_{k-2} \left(\eta_{ac} C_{a(k-2)} - \frac{2}{d+2k-6}\, \eta_{a(2)} C_{a(k-3)c} \right) \right] ,$$

to obtain the following recursion relation:

$$f^m_k = \frac{d+2(k-1)}{d+2k} \left(f^m_{k-1} + \Lambda \right) , \tag{5.93}$$

whose solution can be expressed as

$$f^m_k = \frac{1}{d+2k} \left[\Lambda k(k+d-1) + m^2 \right] . \tag{5.94}$$

Considering the unfolded equations (5.90) for $k = 0,1$ it is easy to see that only f^m_k for $k = 0$ contributes and one can extract the Klein-Gordon equation which justifies the interpretation of m^2 as mass term:

$$(\Box - m^2) C(x) = 0 . \tag{5.95}$$

The conformally coupled scalar is picked out by the choice $m^2 = -\frac{\Lambda}{4} d(d-2)$. Notice also that on AdS one recovers non-unitary discrete points for which degeneracies appear in the coefficients f^m_k (see [257]).

Exercise 47. Unfold the Maxwell equations on AdS by using the appropriate traceless projectors for the corresponding two-raw young tableaux. First show that the most general structure constants for the action of the translation generator on the spin-1 massless module read:

$$h^a \hat{P}_a(C^{[1]}) = \sigma^1_-(C^{[1]}) + f^m_{+,k} \sigma^1_+(C^{[1]}) , \tag{5.96}$$

with

$$\sigma^1_-(C_{a(k),b}) = \left(C_{a(k-1)m,b} h^m + \frac{1}{k} C_{a(k-1)b,m} h^m \right) , \tag{5.97a}$$

$$\sigma^1_+(C_{a(k),b}) = \left(h_a C_{a(k),b} - \frac{2}{d+2k-2} \eta_{aa} C_{a(k-1)m,b} h^m \right. \tag{5.97b}$$

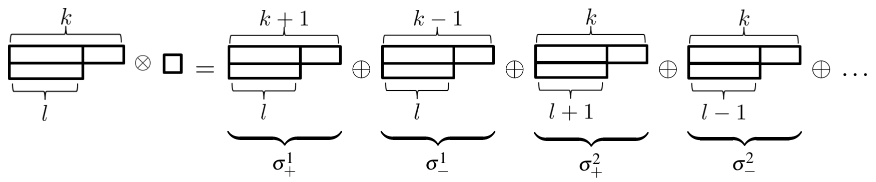
$$\left. - \frac{1}{d+k-2}\, \eta_{ab} C_{a(k),m} h^m + \frac{2}{(d+2k-2)(d+k-2)} \eta_{aa} C_{a(k-1)b,m} h^m \right) .$$

(Hint: consider the part of the decomposition of the tensor product of a vector with a $(k,1)$ tensor which keeps the structure of the spin-1 massless module.)

Second, fix the AdS mass and the coefficients $f^m_{+,k}$ following similar steps as in the scalar case. Notice that to describe a massive vector one would need to enlarge (5.96) by considering also a scalar module on top of the massless spin-1 module. The scalar module would play the role of Stückelberg component for the massive vector field.

Exercise 48. The σ-operators above are sometimes referred to as "cell-operators", and parameterize the most general action of the translation generator on a given jet.

The origin of the name comes from the fact that the translation generator has a single index usually depicted as a cell in the Young-diagram notation. The cell-operators in (5.97) are those two which do not change the length of the second row while increase or reduce by one unit the length of the first row. In general, one can define the cell operators $\sigma^i_\pm$ which add/subtract a cell to the i-th row of the corresponding Young tableaux in a way compatible with irreducibility. For instance, in the two row case there are 4 cell-operators associated to the following decomposition of the tensor product of a two-row tensor with the translation generator:



By imposing tracelessness and ensuring the appropriate Young symmetry property, show that the cell operators for two-row Young tableaux read:

$$\sigma^1_-(C_{a(k),b(l)}) = \left(C_{a(k-1)m,b(l)}h^m + \frac{1}{k-l+1}C_{a(k-1)b,b(l-1)m}h^m\right), \tag{5.98a}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\sigma^1_+(C_{a(k),b(l)}) = \Big(&h_a C_{a(k),b(l)} - \frac{2}{d+2k-2}\eta_{aa}C_{a(k-1)m,b(l)}h^m \\ &- \frac{1}{d+k+l-3}\eta_{ab}C_{a(k),b(l-1)m}h^m + \frac{2}{(d+2k-2)(d+k+l-3)}\eta_{aa}C_{a(k-1)b,b(l-1)m}h^m\Big),\end{aligned} \tag{5.98b}$$

$$\sigma^2_-(C_{a(k),b(l)}) = C_{a(k),b(l-1)m}h^m, \tag{5.98c}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\sigma^2_+(C_{a(k),b(l)}) = \Big(&h_b C_{a(k),b(l)} - \frac{1}{k-l}h_a C_{a(k-1)b,b(l)} - \frac{2}{d+2l-4}\eta_{b(2)}C_{a(k),b(l-1)m}h^m \\ &- \frac{k-l-1}{(k-l)(d+k+l-3)}\eta_{ab}C_{a(k-1)m,b(l)}h^m + \frac{2}{(k-l)(d+k+l-3)}\eta_{a(2)}C_{a(k-2)mb,b(l)}h^m \\ &+ \frac{d+2k-4}{(k-l)(d+2l-4)(d+k+l-3)}\eta_{ab}C_{a(k-1)b,b(l-1)m}h^m \\ &- \frac{4}{(k-l)(d+k+l-3)(d+2l-4)}\eta_{a(2)}C_{a(k-1)b(2),b(l-1)m}h^m\Big).\end{aligned} \tag{5.98d}$$

Conclude the exercise proving that the above cell operators are nilpotent. The most general ansatz for the action of translation generators on spin-s particles involves all the above terms which do play a role for HS massive particles. For instance, the Stückelberg fields couple among each other via $\sigma^2_\pm$.

To summarize, the covariant derivative defined on a given jet vector splits into different pieces, which increase/decrease or leave invariant the rank of the tensors on which they act upon. They are the Lorentz derivative ∇ which preserves the rank of the tensor and encodes the action of Lorentz generators on the jet components, plus the "cell-operators" which select irreducible components appearing in the action of the translation generator on the jet itself (see exercise 48):

$$\mathscr{D} = \nabla + \sigma_- + \sigma_+ \,. \tag{5.99}$$

Above we have labelled collectively all various cell-operators which decrease or increase the rank of the tensors on which they act upon. More explicitly we have introduced the notation $\sigma_\pm = \sum_i f_i \sigma^i_\pm$, for some constants f_i specifying the action of the translation generator on the module.

Given a generic form degree-n jet vector ω taking values in the jet bundle $[\omega]$, and decomposing it as in (5.99) according to the total number of indices: $\omega = \sum_i \omega_i$, one recovers the following system of unfolded equations:

$$\nabla\omega_k + \sigma_-\omega_{k+1} + \sigma_+\omega_{k-1} = 0\,, \tag{5.100a}$$

$$\delta\omega_k = \nabla\xi_k + \sigma_-\xi_{k+1} + \sigma_+\xi_{k-1} = 0. \tag{5.100b}$$

Physical fields should neither be auxiliary (expressible as derivatives of other fields) nor Stückelberg. Now, in the jet space context it is natural to consider an iteration starting from[7] $k = 0$ so that the σ_- operator assumes a distinguished role with respect to σ_+, which vanishes for $k = 0$: $\xi_{k<0} \equiv 0$. One can then see that:

- A component of the jet is not auxiliary if $\sigma_-\omega_k = 0$. In all other cases σ_- can be inverted and one can express ω_k in terms of lower jet components:

$$\omega_k = -(\sigma_-)^{-1}\left(\nabla\omega_{k-1} - \sigma_+\omega_{k-2}\right)\,. \tag{5.101}$$

  Analogously, a jet component is not Stückelberg if $\omega_k \neq \sigma_-\xi_{k+1}$. Indeed, otherwise ω_k may be iteratively removed by a proper choice of ξ_{k+1}. Therefore, physical components of the p-form jet are non-vanishing elements of $\mathbb{H}^p(\sigma_-, [\omega])$ with coefficient on the jet $[\omega]$.
- While we have already shown that if $\sigma_-\xi_k \neq 0$ we can fix the corresponding gauge parameter by removing Stückelberg components, one should also take into account possible reducibility of gauge parameters: $\delta\xi = \mathscr{D}\varepsilon$. Hence any $\xi_k = \sigma_-\varepsilon_{k+1}$ can be iteratively removed by appropriate choices of ε_{k+1}, analogously as for Stückelberg components ω_k above. Non-trivial gauge symmetries of the p-form jet ω are then parameterized by $\mathbb{H}^{p-1}(\sigma_-, [\omega])$.
- As for fields and gauge parameters, also differential equations are not all independent. Only some components encode the non-trivial conditions while all others are differential consequences thereof. In order to clarify which one are the non-trivial differential conditions one must take into account Bianchi identities encoded into the compatibility condition $\mathscr{D}^2 = 0$. In components one obtains:

$$\sigma_-(\mathscr{D}\omega)_{k+1} = -\nabla(\mathscr{D}\omega)_k - \sigma_+(\mathscr{D}\omega)_{k-1}\,. \tag{5.102}$$

  Hence, any component of $(\mathscr{D}\omega)_{k+1}$ which is not annihilated by σ_- is a differential consequences of lower k equations $(\mathscr{D}\omega)_k$ and $(\mathscr{D}\omega)_{k-1}$:

[7] In the jet space theory, truncations to finitely many derivatives ($k < \infty$ in our language) are at the basis of the notion of inverse limit. See e.g. [262].

$$(\mathscr{D}\omega)_{k+1} = -(\sigma_-)^{-1}\left[\nabla(\mathscr{D}\omega)_k + \sigma_+(\mathscr{D}\omega)_{k-1}\right]. \tag{5.103}$$

Non-trivial differential consequences must then be closed: $\sigma_-(\mathscr{D}\omega)_{k+1} = 0$, while σ_- exact terms can be removed by appropriate redefinitions of $\omega_k \to \omega_k + f_k$. Hence, the physical differential conditions for a p-form jet sits into $\mathbb{H}^{p+1}(\sigma_-,[\omega])$. Notice that when the latter cohomology group is empty, no non-trivial differential condition is imposed while unfolded equations simply express different components as derivatives of others.

Exercise 49. Compute $\mathbb{H}^{0,1}(\sigma_-,[C^{[s]}])$, $\mathbb{H}^{0,1,2}(\sigma_-,[\omega^{[s]}])$, for the adjoint and twisted adjoint massless modules of arbitrary spin, using the explicit formulas for the σ_- operators on the two modules:

$$\sigma_- C^{[s]}(x) = \left\{h^n C_{a(s+k)n,b(s)} + \frac{1}{k+2}\, h^n C_{a(s+k)b,b(s-1)n}\right\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty},$$

$$\sigma_- \omega^{[s]}(x) = \left\{h^m \omega_{a(s-1),b(k-1)m}\right\}_{k=1,\cdots,s-1}.$$

A key step is to consider the irreducible projection of the form indices together with the tangent ones. Keep in mind that what one should recover are doubly traceless Fronsdal fields and the Fronsdal equations in the corresponding cohomologies.

The above discussion clarifies why the σ_- operator is universal and indeed does not depend on flat or AdS backgrounds, as one can see in the $s = 0$ case:

$$\sigma_- : T^p_l \to T^{p+1}_{k-1}, \qquad (\sigma_- C)_{a(k-1)} = h^b C_{a(k-1)b}. \tag{5.104}$$

On the other hand, on AdS or in general for massive fields and possibly other backgrounds, the positive grade component is not universal. In the $s = 0$ case above:

$$\sigma_+ : T^p_l \to T^{p+1}_{k+1}, \tag{5.105a}$$

$$(\sigma_+ C)_{a(k)} = f^m_{k-1}\left(h_a C_{a(k-1)} - \frac{1}{d-2k-4}\eta_{aa} C_{a(k-2)b} h^b\right). \tag{5.105b}$$

The 4d spinorial language:

So far we have seen in various examples how the change of dynamical variables at the basis of the unfolded formalism translates dynamic conditions into algebraic tensorial relations. Free dynamics is translated into structure constants of the modules under isometry generators. However, in order to perform the unfolding of spin-s fields one should consider the most general ansatz for the structure constants among the momentum generator and the spin-s module which is given by the cell-operators introduced in the previous section. This becomes more and more cumbersome, and it turns out to be much more convenient to find some explicit realization of the structure constants that would simplify the problem.

This is possible thanks to oscillator realizations of the relevant isometry algebras. For instance in 4d, due to the isomorphism between the isometry algebra $so(3,2)$

and $sp(4)$ one can simplify the tensorial operations, in particular traceless projections. The whole idea is based on the following matrix representation of 4-vectors:

$$p_{\alpha\dot{\alpha}} = p_\mu \sigma^\mu_{\alpha\dot{\alpha}} = \begin{pmatrix} p_0 + p_3 & p_1 - ip_2 \\ p_1 + ip_2 & p_0 - p^3 \end{pmatrix} , \tag{5.106}$$

which maps a 4-vector into a Hermitian matrix. The charge conjugation tensor:

$$\varepsilon_{\alpha\beta} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \varepsilon^{\alpha\beta} , \tag{5.107}$$

is then introduced, which allows one to raise and lower indices:

$$\bar{\sigma}^{\mu\,\dot{\alpha}\alpha} \equiv \sigma^{\mu\,\alpha\dot{\alpha}} = \varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\varepsilon^{\dot{\alpha}\dot{\beta}}\sigma^\mu_{\beta\dot{\beta}} , \tag{5.108a}$$

$$\sigma^\mu_{\alpha\dot{\alpha}}\sigma^{\alpha\dot{\alpha}}_\nu = -2\delta^\mu_\nu , \tag{5.108b}$$

$$\sigma^\mu_{\alpha\dot{\alpha}}\sigma^{\beta\dot{\beta}}_\mu = -2\,\delta^\beta_\alpha\delta^{\dot{\beta}}_{\dot{\alpha}} , \tag{5.108c}$$

where we recall that in our conventions the signature of the metric is mostly positive. The dictionary between spinorial and vectorial notation can be obtained by using the above σ-matrices, like for example:

$$\sigma^{a\alpha\dot{\alpha}}\sigma^{b\beta\dot{\beta}}F_{[ab]} = \varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}\bar{F}^{\dot{\alpha}\dot{\beta}} + \varepsilon^{\dot{\alpha}\dot{\beta}}F^{\alpha\beta}, \tag{5.109}$$

where $F^{\alpha\beta}$ and $\bar{F}^{\dot{\alpha}\dot{\beta}}$ are the (anti-)self-dual components of the Maxwell tensor, and so on for $s > 1$. As a result, it turns out that one can rewrite the jets of the HS gauge fields in the spinorial language, in terms of the following 1-forms and 0-forms:

$$\omega^{(s)}(x) = \left\{ \omega_k \equiv \omega^{\alpha(s-1+k)\dot{\alpha}(s-1-k)} \right\}_{k=-(s-1),\cdots,s-1} , \tag{5.110a}$$

$$C^{(s)}(x) = \left\{ C^{\alpha(s+k)\dot{\alpha}(k)}, \bar{C}^{\alpha(k)\dot{\alpha}(s+k)} \right\}_{k=0,\cdots,\infty} . \tag{5.110b}$$

Exercise 50. Show, by using standard σ-matrix identities to map vector indices into spinorial ones, that the above sets of spinorial-language variables match their vectorial counterparts derived in the previous sections, in particular for $s = 0, 1, 2, 3$.

In spinorial language one can perform from scratch the same manipulations considered in vector notation in the previous sections. The explicit form of unfolded AdS_4 equations in spinorial language will be presented later after introducing other relevant ingredients. However, as it will be explained more in detail in the following, the main simplification achieved by the spinorial language is to allow a simpler treatment of the on-shell vanishing components of the jet space. These are associated to trace components of the off-shell jet vector and are encoded for instance into the coefficients f_m parameterizing the momentum structure constants. Further key simplifications arise thanks to the oscillator realizations for the corresponding structure constants inherited from the construction of HS algebras. These oscillator realizations turn out to encode all the structure coefficients f_m, which would depend on the mass-shell and spectrum of the theory, into relatively simple $\star$-product operations.

5.3.1 HS Algebra

The set of one-forms ω and zero-forms C appearing in Eqs. (5.110) can be embedded into a HS algebra. The latter is the global symmetry algebra of a free conformal boson on the boundary of AdS_4. The AdS_4 HS algebra is the Weyl algebra with two pairs of canonical oscillators [263], thanks to the isomorphism $so(3,2) \simeq sp(4,\mathbb{R})$.

While so far we have always given an explicit realization of the action of translation and Lorentz generators on the relevant modules by giving the explicit index form of the relevant structure constants, in 4d it is convenient to rely on a realization of the latter in terms of a quartet $\hat{Y}^A$, $A = 1,...,4$ of operators. The latter are assumed to obey canonical commutation relations:

$$[\hat{Y}^A, \hat{Y}^B] = 2iC^{AB}\,, \tag{5.111}$$

where C^{AB} is the $sp(4)$ charge conjugation matrix:

$$C_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} \varepsilon_{\alpha\beta} & 0 \\ 0 & \varepsilon_{\dot\alpha\dot\beta} \end{pmatrix}\,. \tag{5.112}$$

The bilinears give rise to an oscillator realization of $sp(4) \sim so(3,2)$:

$$T^{AB} = -\frac{i}{4}\{\hat{Y}^A, \hat{Y}^B\}\,, \qquad [T^{AB}, T^{CD}] = T^{AD}C^{BC} + 3\text{ terms}\,. \tag{5.113}$$

The bosonic HS algebra is then defined as the algebra of even functions $f(\hat{Y})$ in $\hat{Y}^A$. This is an associative algebra with a product that can be realized in terms of the Moyal (Weyl-ordered) star-product:

$$(f \star g)(Y) = \exp i\big(\overleftarrow{\partial}_A C^{AB} \overrightarrow{\partial}_B\big)\,, \tag{5.114}$$

allowing the replacement of the operators $\hat{Y}^A$ with symbols Y^A. By definition,

$$\partial^{(Y)}_A Y_B = C_{AB}\,. \tag{5.115}$$

The Y's are ordinary commuting variables to be multiplied with the Moyal-product, and whose symplectic indices[8] are raised and lowered as $Y^A = C^{AB}Y_B$, $Y_B = Y^A C_{AB}$, $\partial^{(Y),A} = C^{AB}\partial^{(Y)}_B$, $\partial^{(Y)}_A = \partial^{(Y),B}C_{BA}$. For completeness we also give a useful integral representation of the star-product

$$(f \star g)(Y) = \int dU dV f(Y+U) g(Y+V) e^{iU_A V^A}\,, \tag{5.116}$$

[8] This in particular implies that $\partial^{(Y)A} \neq \frac{\partial}{\partial Y_A}$.

from which the exponential formula (5.114) can be derived, dropping the boundary terms. Some useful formulas are also:

$$Y_A\star = Y_A + i\partial_A^{(Y)}\,, \qquad\qquad Y_A\star = Y_A - i\partial_A^{(Y)}\,. \tag{5.117}$$

The integral form extends beyond polynomials and is used extensively. However, it is always important to keep in mind that non-polynomial extensions of the $\star$-product considered for different ordering prescriptions (Weyl ordering, normal ordering, etc.) are inequivalent.

All in all, the main simplification of introducing the HS algebra as above is that one can pack all one- and zero-form modules of (5.110) into master fields $\omega = \omega_{\underline{m}}(Y|x)\,dx^{\underline{m}}$ and $C = C(Y|x)$.

The bosonic components of the master fields ω and C, even in Y^A, read

$$\omega^{(s)}(y,\bar{y}|x) = \sum_{k=0}^{s-1}\frac{1}{(s-1+k)!(s-1-k)!}\,\omega_{\alpha(s-1+k)\dot{\alpha}(s-1-k)}(x)y^{\alpha(s-1+k)}\bar{y}^{\dot{\alpha}(s-1-k)}\,, \tag{5.118a}$$

$$C^{(s)}(y,\bar{y}|x) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty}\frac{1}{(s+k)!k!}\,C_{\alpha(2s+k)\dot{\alpha}(k)}(x)y^{\alpha(2s+k)}\bar{y}^{\dot{\alpha}(k)} + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty}\frac{1}{(s+k)!k!}\,C_{\alpha(k)\dot{\alpha}(2s+k)}(x)y^{\alpha(k)}\bar{y}^{\dot{\alpha}(2s+k)}\,, \tag{5.118b}$$

$$C^{(0)}(y,\bar{y}|x) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty}\frac{1}{k!k!}\,C_{\alpha(k)\dot{\alpha}(k)}(x)y^{\alpha(k)}\bar{y}^{\dot{\alpha}(k)}\,, \tag{5.118c}$$

As anticipated, having embedded the field content into the HS algebra, the unfolded equations can be simply expressed in terms of $\star$-commutators of the translation and Lorentz generators as realized in the HS algebra. The adjoint and Weyl-module covariant derivatives take then the suggestive form:

$$(\mathsf{D}f)(y,\bar{y}|x) = \nabla f(y,\bar{y}|x) - h^{\alpha\dot{\alpha}}[P_{\alpha\dot{\alpha}}, f(y,\bar{y}|x)]_\star\,, \tag{5.119a}$$

$$(\widetilde{\mathsf{D}}f)(y,\bar{y}|x) = \nabla f(y,\bar{y}|x) - h^{\alpha\dot{\alpha}}\{P_{\alpha\dot{\alpha}}, f(y,\bar{y}|x)\}_\star\,, \tag{5.119b}$$

where the $sp(4)$ algebra has been split in an AdS_4-covariant way identifying AdS translations and Lorentz generators as:

$$T_{AB} = \begin{pmatrix} L_{\alpha\beta} & P_{\alpha\dot{\beta}} \\ P_{\beta\dot{\alpha}} & L_{\dot{\alpha}\dot{\beta}} \end{pmatrix} = -\frac{i}{2}\begin{pmatrix} y_\alpha y_\beta & y_\alpha\bar{y}_{\dot{\beta}} \\ y_\alpha\bar{y}_{\dot{\beta}} & \bar{y}_{\dot{\alpha}}\bar{y}_{\dot{\beta}} \end{pmatrix} \tag{5.120}$$

Notice that the action of the translation generator on the Weyl module is nicely rewritten as an anti-commutator in the HS algebra.

Exercise 51. Extract the index form of the above derivatives by performing the $\star$-(anti)commutators above on the respective adjoint module $\omega^{(s)}(y,\bar{y}|x)$ and Weyl module $C^{(s)}(y,\bar{y}|x)$. Compare the formulas obtained with those obtained in vector notation in the previous section.

The action of the translation generator on the Weyl module is usually called after the embedding into the HS algebra, twisted-adjoint action. This is mainly due to the fact that one can rewrite the anticommutator in terms of the π involution of the HS algebra defined by its action on the oscillators $\pi(y) = -y$, $\pi(\bar{y}) = \bar{y}$. This involution is nothing but the usual Chevalley involution flipping in the conformal basis boundary translations and conformal boost generator. It allows to rewrite the Weyl module derivative as:

$$(\widetilde{\mathsf{D}}f)(y,\bar{y}|x) = \nabla f(y,\bar{y}|x) - h^{\alpha\dot{\alpha}}\left[P_{\alpha\dot{\alpha}} \star f(y,\bar{y}|x) - f(y,\bar{y}|x) \star \pi(P_{\alpha\dot{\alpha}})\right], \quad (5.121)$$

from which the name "twisted-adjoint". The above way of rewriting the $\widetilde{\mathsf{D}}$ derivative is the most useful to extend the theory beyond the linear order.

In terms of these ingredients we can finally write down the linear unfolded equations describing all symmetric massless HS fields as:

$$\mathsf{D}\omega(y,\bar{y}|x) = -\frac{1}{2}H^{\alpha\alpha}\partial_\alpha\partial_\alpha C(y,0|x) - \frac{1}{2}H^{\dot{\alpha}\dot{\alpha}}\bar{\partial}_{\dot{\alpha}}\bar{\partial}_{\dot{\alpha}}C(0,\bar{y}|x), \quad (5.122a)$$

$$\widetilde{\mathsf{D}}C(y,\bar{y}|x) = 0, \quad (5.122b)$$

where $H^{\alpha\alpha} = h^{\alpha}{}_{\dot{\nu}} \wedge h^{\alpha\dot{\nu}}$, and $H^{\dot{\alpha}\dot{\alpha}} = h_{\gamma}{}^{\dot{\alpha}} \wedge h^{\gamma\dot{\alpha}}$ are a basis of two forms. As in vector notation, the right hand side of (5.122a) can be seen also as the most general solution to the Bianchi identity in Bargmann-Wigner equations. It links one-form and zero-form modules together ensuring that the gauge fields are not flat connections and propagate physical degrees of freedom stored into the zero-forms.

5.3.2 Non-linear Unfolded Equations

Abstracting from the example above, it is useful to write down the most general structure of unfolded equations [250] which, as we have seen, take the form of first order differential equations of the following type

$$d\omega = F^{\omega}(\omega,C), \quad (5.123a)$$

$$dC = F^{C}(\omega,C). \quad (5.123b)$$

Here the power of ω is fixed by the form degree and we have introduced unknown structure functions $F^{\omega,C}$ admitting an expansion in powers of the zero-forms C:

$$F^{\omega}(\omega,C) = \mathscr{V}(\omega,\omega) + \mathscr{V}(\omega,\omega,C) + \mathscr{V}(\omega,\omega,C,C) + \cdots, \quad (5.124a)$$

$$F^{C}(\omega,C) = \mathscr{V}(\omega,C) + \mathscr{V}(\omega,C,C) + \mathscr{V}(\omega,C,C,C) + \cdots. \quad (5.124b)$$

The latter are constrained by the requirement of being compatible with $d^2 = 0$. The first vertices can be considered as the initial data for the deformation problem, and are given by the HS algebra

$$\mathscr{V}(\omega,\omega) = \omega \star \omega\,, \qquad \mathscr{V}(\omega,C) = \omega \star C - C \star \pi(\omega)\,, \tag{5.125}$$

generalizing the free theory discussion to include HS generators on top of the isometry of the background. This step is almost straightforward once the HS algebra is given in terms of an oscillator realization. We recall that $\star$ denotes the (associative) product in the HS algebra and π is the automorphism of the HS algebra that is induced by the reflection of AdS translation generators $P_a \to -P_a$. The latter distinguishes the gauge module $\omega = \sum_s \omega^{(s)}$ from the Weyl-module $C = \sum_s C^{(s)}$, which is referred to in this context as the twisted adjoint module. In the oscillator realization described above, π is given explicitly as the operation which flips the sign of $y : y \to -y$.

To summarize, Eq. (5.125) extends the linear unfolded equations encoding the representation theory of the background isometry and expressed in terms of isometry covariant derivatives (5.119) to the full HS algebra. The corresponding unitary irreducible representations involve all symmetric tensors with multiplicity one.

Before concluding this section we would like to stress how the first interaction terms in (5.125) can be considered as an initial condition for the deformation problem which requires the higher-order cocycles to be fixed by the compatibility condition $d^2 = 0$. The HS problem is this way mapped to the problem of determining a full non-linear completion of the structure constants (5.125).

5.3.3 Unfolding, Jet Space & BRST-BV Formalism

Before concluding this introductory review of the unfolded formalism and also before moving to a more detailed analysis of 4d HS unfolded equations, we would like to point out some generic features of unfolding that relate it concretely with the BRST-BV formalism [264–267]. The interested reader may also find in this link some possible bridges with string field theory and various related ideas.

The structure of unfolded equations we have detailed so far are naturally that of a cohomological problem, encoding dynamics into nilpotent operators which, in this set of variables, acquire a plain geometric interpretation.

The basic ingredients of the BRST-BV formalism are very similar, since the basic common object is the jet space – an infinite dimensional manifold constructed as the tangent bundle with coordinates given by fields (a scalar in the example below) and all of their derivatives:

$$\pi^\infty : J^\infty(E) = M \times V^\infty \to M\,, \qquad V^\infty \equiv \{\phi(x), \partial_{\underline{m}}\phi(x), \cdots, \partial_{\underline{m}(s)}\phi(x), \cdots\}\,. \tag{5.126}$$

In the following we will not consider any issues related to topologically non-trivial manifolds or to the appearance of gauge symmetries and just state the main ideas.

Inside this space, which may include also ghost fields, one usually defines a so called *stationary surface*, which is the submanifold Σ^∞ of the jet space where all equations of motions and their differential consequences hold. Namely, their zero-locus. In the that case ghosts are included, the only constraints will be placed on the physical fields when dealing with the ungauge-fixed theory. Another key ingredient is given by the Bianchi identities, usually referred to as "Noether identities" in this context. The latter encode the redundancy among equations of motion related to the underlying gauge invariance of the system. More in detail, denoting the physical fields by φ^i and the extended set including ghosts and antighosts by $\phi^I = \{\varphi^i, C^\alpha, \dots\}$, one can define a non-Lagrangian system by specifying a BRST operator Q squaring to zero as a(n evolutionary) vector field on the jet bundle. One can then consider the graded Lie algebra generated by evolutionary vector fields under the Lie Bracket on the jet bundle:

$$[\bullet,\bullet] : H^{g_1}\left([Q,\bullet]\right) \times H^{g_2}\left([Q,\bullet]\right) \to H^{g_1+g_2}\left([Q,\bullet]\right) , \qquad (5.127)$$

where we have also considered the corresponding restriction to BRST cohomologies. It then so happens that a ghost degree zero cohomology is endowed with the structure of a graded Lie algebra, while any other ghost degree cohomology group forms modules with respect to the ghost degree zero cohomology.

In this language one may say that the idea of the unfolded formalism is to promote the above cohomology classes to main dynamical variables through a change of dynamical variables. Background independence is furthermore achieved by trading ghost number with form degree, while requiring the BRST operator to have a plain geometric meaning with respect to the ghost degree zero graded Lie algebra. The form degree zero adjoint action is given by reducibility parameters or global symmetries, and all other modules correspond to various cohomologies of the corresponding BRST operator. Hence, while the language of unfolding is closely related to that of BRST-BV formalism, the main difference and virtue is a choice of dynamical variables which makes geometry of the jet space, rather than space time, manifest.

6 From Higher Spins to Strings

In this section we specialise the general setting above to the 4 dimensional case and develop the formalism in order to provide the reader with some basic examples. At the end of this section we are going to use the results obtained to consider a linear analysis of asymptotic symmetries and their implications. The aim is to link symmetries of Vasiliev's theory and superstring theory.

6.1 Vacuum Solutions, Flat Connections & AdS Space

The unfolded equations above (5.123) have a natural family of maximally symmetric vacua given by flat connections Ω of the HS algebra:

$$d\Omega = \Omega \star \Omega\,, \qquad\qquad C = 0\,. \tag{6.1}$$

It is straightforward to show that any solution of the above type posses the full HS algebra as a global symmetry, which is usually broken by C as we will explicitly see in some simple examples below. Among all flat connections of the HS algebra the simplest vacuum solution is AdS_4:

$$\Omega = \tfrac{1}{2}\varpi^{\alpha\alpha}L_{\alpha\alpha} + h^{\alpha\dot{\alpha}}P_{\alpha\dot{\alpha}} + \tfrac{1}{2}\varpi^{\dot{\alpha}\dot{\alpha}}\bar{L}_{\dot{\alpha}\dot{\alpha}}\,, \tag{6.2}$$

where we have identified explicitly among the $sp(4)$ generators T^{AB}, the Lorentz generators $L_{\alpha\alpha}$ and $\bar{L}_{\dot{\alpha}\dot{\alpha}}$ and the translation generators $P_{\alpha\dot{\alpha}}$:

$$L_{\alpha\alpha} = -\frac{i}{4}\{y_\alpha, y_\alpha\}\,, \tag{6.3}$$

$$P_{\alpha\dot{\alpha}} = -\frac{i}{4}\{y_\alpha, \bar{y}_{\dot{\alpha}}\}\,, \tag{6.4}$$

$$\bar{L}_{\dot{\alpha}\dot{\alpha}} = -\frac{i}{4}\{\bar{y}_{\dot{\alpha}}, \bar{y}_{\dot{\alpha}}\}\,, \tag{6.5}$$

with $Y_A = (y_\alpha, \bar{y}_{\dot{\alpha}})$. The (anti)self-dual components of the $4d$ spin-connection are $\varpi^{\alpha\alpha} = \varpi^{\alpha\alpha}_{\underline{m}}\, dx^{\underline{m}}$ and $\varpi^{\dot{\alpha}\dot{\alpha}} = \varpi^{\dot{\alpha}\dot{\alpha}}_{\underline{m}}\, dx^{\underline{m}}$, while $h^{\alpha\dot{\alpha}} = h^{\alpha\dot{\alpha}}_{\underline{m}}\, dx^{\underline{m}}$ is the invertible vierbein of AdS_4. In the following – and also in the view of applications to the AdS/CFT correspondence – it is useful to specialise the above coordinate independent setting to a particular choice of coordinates given by Poincaré coordinates, which can be conveniently defined by a conformal foliation of AdS_4. To this end it is useful to introduce a different splitting of the $sp(4)$ generators, that are natural from the perspective of the 3d boundary [78, 268]. This can be achieved by introducing a different pair of oscillators related to y and $\bar{y}$ as follows

$$y^+_\alpha = \tfrac{1}{2}(y_\alpha - i\bar{y}_\alpha)\,, \qquad y^-_\alpha = \tfrac{1}{2}(\bar{y}_\alpha - iy_\alpha)\,. \tag{6.6}$$

From the bulk perspective, one breaks AdS covariance as:

$$x^{\alpha\dot\alpha} = \mathrm{x}^{\alpha\alpha}\varepsilon_\alpha{}^{\dot\alpha} - i\varepsilon^{\alpha\dot\alpha}z\,, \qquad \sigma_2^{\alpha\dot\alpha} \equiv -i\varepsilon^{\alpha\dot\alpha}\,, \tag{6.7}$$

and defines $\bar{y}_\alpha = \varepsilon_{\alpha\dot\alpha}\bar{y}^{\dot\alpha}$. In this way $\mathrm{x}^{\alpha\alpha}$ is a 3d coordinate on which the conformal group acts via the following realization given by Fradkin and Linetski of the $sp(4)$ conformal algebra:

$$P_{\alpha\alpha} = iy^-_\alpha y^-_\alpha\,, \qquad K^{\alpha\alpha} = -iy^{+\alpha}y^{+\alpha}\,, \tag{6.8}$$

$$L^\alpha{}_\beta = y^{+\alpha}y^-_\beta - \tfrac{1}{2}\,\delta^\alpha_\beta\, y^{+\gamma}y^-_\gamma\,, \qquad D = \tfrac{1}{2}y^{+\gamma}y^-_\gamma\,. \tag{6.9}$$

The above can be checked easily by noticing that

$$\left[y^-_\alpha\,, y^{+\beta}\right]_\star = \delta^\beta_\alpha\,. \tag{6.10}$$

In order to write down a conformal foliation of AdS_4 space, one can consider a dilatation of a 3d flat connection:

$$\Omega = e_\star^{\log z D} \star \left(\frac{i}{2}P_{\alpha\alpha}\mathrm{x}^{\alpha\alpha}\right) \star e_\star^{-\log z D} + e_\star^{\log z D} d e_\star^{-\log z D}\,, \tag{6.11}$$

where $e_\star$ is a $\star$-exponential. The following commutation relations hold:

$$[D, P_{\alpha\alpha}]_\star = -P_{\alpha\alpha}, \qquad [D, K^{\alpha\alpha}]_\star = K^{\alpha\alpha}, \qquad \left[D, L^\alpha{}_\beta\right]_\star = 0\,, \tag{6.12}$$

which can be checked using the general expression:

$$[D, f]_\star = \frac{1}{2}\left(y^{+\alpha}\partial^+_\alpha - y^{-\alpha}\partial^-_\alpha\right) f\,. \tag{6.13}$$

One can then easily perform the above $\star$-products just using the commutation relations above and arriving to the following conformally foliated AdS_4 connection:

$$W = \frac{1}{z}\left[P_{\alpha\alpha}d\mathrm{x}^{\alpha\alpha} - D\,dz\right]\,, \tag{6.14}$$

or in terms of y and $\bar{y}$:

$$\begin{aligned} W = &-\frac{1}{8z}\left(d\mathrm{x}^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha}\bar{y}_{\dot\alpha}\bar{y}_{\dot\alpha} - d\mathrm{x}^{\alpha\alpha}y_\alpha y_\alpha\right) + \frac{i}{4z}\left(d\mathrm{x}^{\alpha\dot\alpha} - i\varepsilon^{\alpha\dot\alpha}dz\right)y_\alpha\bar{y}_{\dot\alpha} \\ &= \frac{i}{4}\omega^{\alpha\alpha}y_\alpha y_\alpha + \frac{i}{4}\varpi^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha}\bar{y}_{\dot\alpha}\bar{y}_{\dot\alpha} + \frac{i}{2}h^{\alpha\dot\alpha}y_\alpha\bar{y}_{\dot\alpha}\,. \end{aligned} \tag{6.15}$$

The above conveniently gives:

$$\omega^{\alpha\alpha} = -\frac{i}{2z}\, d\mathrm{x}^{\alpha\alpha}\,, \tag{6.16a}$$

$$\varpi^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha} = \frac{i}{2z}\, d\mathrm{x}^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha}\,, \tag{6.16b}$$

$$h^{\alpha\dot\alpha} = \frac{1}{2z}\left(d\mathrm{x}^{\alpha\dot\alpha} - i\varepsilon^{\alpha\dot\alpha} dz\right) = \frac{1}{2z}\, dx^{\alpha\dot\alpha}\,, \tag{6.16c}$$

that can be checked to be a constant curvature solution of the Einstein equations:

$$R_{\alpha\alpha} = d\varpi^{\alpha\alpha} - \varpi^{\alpha}_{\gamma} \wedge \varpi^{\gamma\alpha} - h^{\alpha}_{\dot\gamma} \wedge h^{\alpha\dot\gamma} = 0\,, \tag{6.17a}$$

$$\bar{R}_{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha} = d\bar{\varpi}^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha} - \bar{\varpi}^{\dot\alpha}{}_{\dot\gamma} \wedge \bar{\varpi}^{\dot\gamma\dot\alpha} - h_{\gamma}{}^{\dot\alpha} \wedge h^{\gamma\dot\alpha} = 0\,, \tag{6.17b}$$

$$T_{\alpha\dot\alpha} = dh^{\alpha\dot\alpha} - \varpi^{\alpha}_{\gamma} \wedge h^{\gamma\dot\alpha} - \bar{\varpi}^{\dot\alpha}_{\dot\gamma} \wedge h^{\alpha\dot\gamma} = 0\,, \tag{6.17c}$$

with

$$h^{\alpha\dot\alpha}_{\underline{m}} h^{\underline{m}}_{\beta\dot\beta} = \delta_{\beta}{}^{\alpha} \delta_{\dot\beta}{}^{\dot\alpha}\,, \qquad\qquad h^{\alpha\dot\alpha}_{\underline{m}} h^{\underline{n}}_{\alpha\dot\alpha} = \delta^{\underline{n}}_{\underline{m}}\,, \tag{6.18}$$

and

$$h^{\alpha\dot\alpha}_{\underline{m}}\, dx^{\underline{m}} = \frac{1}{2z} \sigma^{\alpha\dot\alpha}_{\underline{m}} dx^{\underline{m}}\,, \qquad h^{\underline{m}}_{\alpha\dot\alpha} = -z\sigma^{\underline{m}}_{\alpha\dot\alpha}\,, \qquad g_{\underline{mn}} = \frac{1}{2z^2}\eta_{\underline{mn}} dx^{\underline{m}} dx^{\underline{n}}\,. \tag{6.19}$$

Here we use a non-canonical normalisation for the cosmological constant to simplify some factors of 2.

6.2 Linear Order

Once a vacuum solution/flat connection, such as (6.2) which describes AdS_4, is identified, we can consider linearized fluctuations around it [252]. The generic structure of the equations reads:

$$d\omega = \{\Omega, \omega\}_\star + \mathscr{V}(\Omega, \Omega, C)\,, \tag{6.20a}$$

$$dC = \Omega \star C - C \star \pi(\Omega)\,, \tag{6.20b}$$

which reproduces the unfolded equations of the gauge and Weyl modules. As already stated, the appearance of $\mathscr{V}(\Omega, \Omega, C)$ corresponds to a deviation from a flat connection, and parameterizes the non-vanishing components of the HS curvature tensor compatibly with Bargmann-Wigner equations and the Bianchi identities.

As we described in the first part of this chapter, to each gauge field there corresponds a jet-bundle, namely the space of all its derivatives, each treated as an independent coordinate. This includes an infinite-dimensional subspace of gauge covariant components, a subspace of which is set to zero on the equations of motion. The remaining non-vanishing components parameterize the Weyl module C. This includes the HS Weyl tensors $C^{a(s),b(s)}$, given by the order-s curl of the Fronsdal field:[9]

$$\begin{matrix} C^{\alpha(2s)} \\ C^{\dot\alpha(2s)} \end{matrix} : \qquad C^{a(s),b(s)} \sim \nabla^{\{b_1}\dots\nabla^{b_s}\Phi^{a_1\cdots a_s\}} \,. \tag{6.21}$$

Above we used the spinorial $4d$ language to decompose the HS Weyl tensors into their (anti)self-dual components $C_{\alpha(2s)}$ and $C_{\dot\alpha(2s)}$, that can be found in the expansion of $C(y,\bar y=0)$ and $C(y=0,\bar y)$ respectively. Other components of $C(y,\bar y)$ contain on-shell nontrivial derivatives of the Weyl tensors:

$$\begin{matrix} C^{\alpha(2s+k),\dot\alpha(k)} \\ C^{\alpha(k),\dot\alpha(2s+k)} \end{matrix} : \qquad \nabla^{(a_{s+1}}\nabla^{a_{s+k}}C^{a_1\cdots a_s),b_1\cdots b_s} - \text{traces}\,, \qquad k=0,\cdots,\infty\,. \tag{6.22}$$

The zero-form C includes also a scalar field, $\Phi_0 = C(y=0,\bar y=0)$, together with all of its on-shell nontrivial derivatives encoded as $C^{\alpha(k),\dot\alpha(k)} \sim \nabla\cdots\nabla\Phi_0$.

The gauge connection ω includes the Fronsdal field $\Phi_{\underline{m}(s)}$, which in $4d$ is embedded as the following component with equal number of dotted and undotted indices:

$$\Phi_{\underline{m}(s)} = \omega_{\underline{m}}^{\alpha(s-1),\dot\alpha(s-1)}\, h_{\underline{m}|\alpha\dot\alpha}\cdots h_{\underline{m}|\alpha\dot\alpha}\,. \tag{6.23}$$

The other components of $\omega(y,\bar y)$ describe gauge-dependent derivatives of the Fronsdal field up to order-$(s-1)$:

$$\begin{matrix} \omega_{-k} \equiv \omega^{\alpha(s-1-k),\dot\alpha(s-1+k)} \\ \omega_k \equiv \omega^{\alpha(s-1+k),\dot\alpha(s-1-k)} \end{matrix} : \qquad \nabla^{b_1}\dots\nabla^{b_k}\Phi^{a_1\cdots a_s}\,, \qquad k=0,\cdots,s-1\,. \tag{6.24}$$

Notice that there is no traceless projection here, due to the fact that a one-form with traceless tangent indices describes also trace component when translated in the metric-like language (the Fronsdal field is only doubly traceless).

We can finally rewrite the free equations and gauge transformations as:

$$\mathsf{D}\omega = \mathscr{V}(\Omega,\Omega,C)\,, \qquad \delta\omega = \mathsf{D}\xi\,, \tag{6.25a}$$

$$\widetilde{\mathsf{D}}C = 0\,, \qquad \delta C = 0\,, \tag{6.25b}$$

where we have used the background covariant derivatives D and $\widetilde{\mathsf{D}}$ already introduced. Note that C is gauge invariant to the lowest order, but it transforms covariantly under global HS transformations:

$$\delta_\varepsilon C = \varepsilon\star C - C\star\pi(\varepsilon)\,. \tag{6.26}$$

The corresponding transformation of ω under HS "global" symmetries is given by the adjoint action of the HS algebra and read:

[9] The link between world and tangent tensors is performed via the vierbein $h_{\underline{m}}^{\alpha\dot\alpha}$ and its inverse.

$$\delta_\varepsilon \omega = \varepsilon \star \omega - \omega \star \varepsilon\,. \tag{6.27}$$

These transformations extend to the full HS algebra the structure constants previously derived for the isometry generators. The background nilpotent derivatives take, as anticipated, the following form:

$$\mathsf{D}\bullet = d\bullet - \Omega \star \bullet \pm \bullet \star \Omega = \nabla - h^{\alpha\alpha}(y_\alpha \bar{\partial}_{\dot\alpha} + \bar{y}_{\dot\alpha}\partial_\alpha)\,, \tag{6.28a}$$

$$\widetilde{\mathsf{D}}\bullet = d\bullet - \Omega \star \bullet \pm \bullet \star \pi(\Omega) = \nabla + ih^{\alpha\dot\alpha}(y_\alpha \bar{y}_{\dot\alpha} - \partial_\alpha \bar{\partial}_{\dot\alpha})\,, \tag{6.28b}$$

$$\nabla = d - \varpi^{\alpha\alpha} y_\alpha \partial_\alpha - \varpi^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha} \bar{y}_{\dot\alpha} \bar{\partial}_{\dot\alpha}\,, \tag{6.28c}$$

where $\pm$ accounts for a graded commutator, ∇ is the Lorentz-covariant derivative on AdS_4 and we also give the explicit y-operatorial form. The link between C and ω is realized via the following coupling:

$$\mathscr{V}(\Omega,\Omega,C) = -\frac{1}{2} H^{\alpha\alpha}\partial_\alpha\partial_\alpha C(y,0|x) - \frac{1}{2} H^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha}\bar{\partial}_{\dot\alpha}\bar{\partial}_{\dot\alpha} C(0,\bar{y}|x)\,, \tag{6.29}$$

where $H^{\alpha\alpha} = h^{\alpha}{}_{\dot\nu} \wedge h^{\alpha\dot\nu}$, and $H^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha} = h_\gamma{}^{\dot\alpha} \wedge h^{\gamma\dot\alpha}$. Setting $y = 0$ or $\bar{y} = 0$ selects the (anti)self-dual components of the HS Weyl tensors.

The above form is the one which makes manifest AdS_4 covariance. It is however interesting to investigate briefly the transformation properties of the above modules from a conformal-algebra perspective. In particular, considering the twisted-adjoint commutator of the dilatation generators one arrives at:

$$\{D\,,\, C(y,\bar{y}|x)\}_\star = \left(y_\alpha \bar{y}^\alpha - \partial_\alpha \bar{\partial}^\alpha\right) C(y,\bar{y}|x)\,, \tag{6.30}$$

which shows how the zero-form C does not diagonalise the dilatation generator. To go to a conformal basis, one has to diagonalise the dilatation generator [78]. This change of basis is achieved by the boundary-to-bulk propagator, which we discuss in the next sections.

6.3 The Boundary-to-Bulk Propagator Solution

Here we review how to find the solution for the boundary-to-bulk propagator of the linear HS Weyl tensors. For this, we needs to solve the following equation:

$$\widetilde{\mathsf{D}} C(y,\bar{y}|x) = 0\,, \tag{6.31}$$

with a δ-function boundary condition for the HS field. This is equivalent to solving the Bargmann-Wigner equations in AdS space. To this end, the first step is to rewrite the above equations in Poincaré coordinates:

$$\left[d_{\mathrm{x}} + \frac{i}{2z} d\mathrm{x}^{\alpha\alpha}\left(y_\alpha\partial_\alpha - \bar{y}_\alpha\bar{\partial}_\alpha + y_\alpha\bar{y}_\alpha - \partial_\alpha\bar{\partial}_\alpha\right)\right] C(y,\bar{y}|x) = 0\,, \tag{6.32a}$$

$$\left[d_z + \frac{1}{2z}\,dz\left(y_\gamma \bar{y}^\gamma - \partial_\gamma \bar{\partial}^\gamma\right)\right] C(y,\bar{y}|x) = 0\,. \tag{6.32b}$$

It is then convenient to make the following change of variables:

$$C(y,\bar{y}|x) = z\exp\left(y_\gamma \bar{y}^\gamma\right) J(yz^{1/2}, \bar{y}z^{1/2}|\,\mathrm{x},z)\,, \tag{6.33}$$

which results in simplified unfolded equations in terms of $J(w = yz^{1/2},\, \bar{w} = \bar{y}z^{1/2}|\,\mathrm{x},z)$:

$$\left[d_{\mathrm{x}} - \frac{i}{2}\,d\mathrm{x}^{\alpha\alpha}\partial^w_\alpha \bar{\partial}^w_\alpha\right] J(w,\bar{w}|\,\mathrm{x},z) = 0\,, \tag{6.34a}$$

$$\left[d_z - \frac{1}{2}\,dz\,\partial^w_\gamma \bar{\partial}^{w\gamma}\right] J(w,\bar{w}|\,\mathrm{x},z) = 0\,. \tag{6.34b}$$

The first equation is a particular type of unfolded equation, tantamount to current conservation for some components of $J(w,\bar{w}|x)$. These two equations can be combined nicely into a single covariant one:

$$\left[d_x - \frac{i}{2}\,dx^{\alpha\dot{\alpha}}\partial^w_\alpha \bar{\partial}^w_{\dot{\alpha}}\right] J(w,\bar{w}|x) = 0\,. \tag{6.35}$$

Exercise 52. Show that the above unfolded equations (6.34a) imply the following conservation equations:

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial \mathrm{x}^{\alpha\alpha}}\frac{\partial^2}{\partial w_\alpha \partial w_\alpha} J(w,0|\,\mathrm{x},z) = 0\,, \qquad \frac{\partial}{\partial \mathrm{x}^{\alpha\alpha}}\frac{\partial^2}{\partial \bar{w}_\alpha \partial \bar{w}_\alpha} J(0,\bar{w}|\,\mathrm{x},z) = 0\,, \tag{6.36}$$

while the other components with both $w \neq 0$ and $\bar{w} \neq 0$ are descendants of such conserved currents, apart from the primary operators:

$$J(w,\bar{w}|\,\mathrm{x},z) \sim J_{\mathrm{even}}(\mathrm{x},z)\,, \qquad J(w,\bar{w}|\,\mathrm{x},z) \sim w_\alpha \bar{w}^\alpha J_{\mathrm{odd}}(\mathrm{x},z)\,, \tag{6.37}$$

which are dual to a bulk scalar field with $\Delta = 1$ and $\Delta = 2$ respectively.

The above equations admit a very simple ansatz in terms of the following AdS_4 covariant bispinor:

$$\Pi^{\alpha\dot{\alpha}} = \frac{z}{(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^2 + z^2}\,\left[(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^{\alpha\dot{\alpha}} - i\varepsilon^{\alpha\dot{\alpha}}z\right] \equiv z\,\widetilde{\Pi}^{\alpha\dot{\alpha}}\,, \tag{6.38}$$

where for convenience we have also introduced $\widetilde{\Pi}^{\alpha\dot{\alpha}}$, as it plays the role of covariant bispinor for w and $\bar{w}$. Introducing a boundary constant spinors η_α we then have[10]:

$$J(w,\bar{w}|\,\mathrm{x},z) = Kf(u)\left[e^{\xi^\alpha w_\alpha} + e^{\bar{\xi}^{\dot{\alpha}}\bar{w}_{\dot{\alpha}}}\right]\,, \tag{6.39a}$$

---

[10] Reality conditions for the boundary constant spinor can be fixed directly at the level of η adding appropriate factors of i. We leave this arbitrary in the following.

$$K = \frac{z}{(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^2+z^2}\,, \tag{6.39b}$$

where

$$u = \widetilde{\Pi}^{\alpha\dot\alpha} w_\alpha \bar{w}_{\dot\alpha}\,, \qquad \xi^\alpha = \widetilde{\Pi}^{\alpha\dot\alpha}\eta_\alpha\,, \qquad \bar\xi^{\dot\alpha} = \widetilde{\Pi}^{\alpha\dot\alpha}\eta_{\dot\alpha}\,. \tag{6.40}$$

One can now solve the equations by just looking at the z dependence of (6.34b), by choosing for convenience $\mathrm{x} = \mathrm{x}_0$. With this simplification and plugging the ansatz into (6.34b), one gets a very simple differential equation for the arbitrary function $f(u)$:

$$2\left(f - \frac{i}{2}f'\right) + u\left(f' - \frac{i}{2}f''\right) + q\left(f - \frac{i}{2}f'\right) = 0\,, \tag{6.41}$$

where $q = -iz^{-1}\eta^\alpha w_\alpha$. The above has only one analytic solution at $u \sim 0$, given by

$$f(u) = e^{-2iu}\,. \tag{6.42}$$

Combining the above solution with (6.33), one can finally write down the unfolded solution for the boundary-to-bulk propagator for the Weyl module:

$$\begin{aligned} C(y,\bar y|x) &= \frac{z}{(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^2+z^2} \\ &\times \exp\left[-iy_\alpha\bar y_{\dot\alpha}\left(i\varepsilon + \frac{2z}{(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^2+z^2}\left((\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0) - i\varepsilon z\right)\right)^{\alpha\dot\alpha}\right]\left(e^{\xi^\alpha y_\alpha + i\theta} + e^{\bar\xi^{\dot\alpha}\bar y_{\dot\alpha} - i\theta}\right) \end{aligned} \tag{6.43}$$

where

$$\xi^\alpha = \frac{z^{1/2}}{(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^2+z^2}\left((\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0) - i\varepsilon\, z\right)^{\alpha\beta}\eta_\beta\,, \tag{6.44}$$

and we have also considered a phase parameterizing parity breaking.

Exercise 53. Show that the y-dependent Gaussian part of the boundary-to-bulk propagator can be rewritten as

$$e^{-iy_\alpha\bar y_{\dot\alpha}F^{\alpha\dot\alpha}}\,, \tag{6.45}$$

in terms of the wave vector defined as:

$$\begin{aligned} F_{\alpha\dot\alpha} &= \nabla_{\alpha\dot\alpha}\ln K = -z\frac{\partial}{\partial x^{\alpha\dot\alpha}}\ln\frac{z}{(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^2+z^2} \\ &= \left(i\varepsilon_{\alpha\dot\alpha} + \frac{2z}{(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^2+z^2}\left((\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)_{\alpha\dot\alpha} - i\varepsilon_{\alpha\dot\alpha}z\right)\right)\,, \\ &= i\varepsilon_{\alpha\dot\alpha} + 2\Pi_{\alpha\dot\alpha}\,. \end{aligned} \tag{6.46}$$

Show that the wave vector so defined squares to the identity:

$$F_\alpha{}^{\dot\alpha}F_{\beta\dot\alpha} = \varepsilon_{\alpha\beta}\,. \tag{6.47}$$

It is also useful to compute the covariant derivative of $\xi^\alpha y_\alpha$, which comprises the following exercise:

Exercise 54. Using the equation for the zero-forms by restricting the attention to a linear dependence in η:

$$-\,i h^{\alpha\dot\alpha}\left[\left(y_\alpha \bar y_{\dot\alpha} - \partial_\alpha \bar\partial_{\dot\alpha}\right) K e^{-i y_\alpha \bar y_{\dot\alpha} F^{\alpha\dot\alpha} + \xi^\alpha y_\alpha}\right]_{\bar y=0,\eta\text{-linear}} \\ = \nabla(K\xi^\alpha y_\alpha) = K\left[(\xi^\alpha y_\alpha) d\ln K + \nabla(\xi^\alpha y_\alpha)\right], \quad (6.48)$$

prove that:

$$\nabla(\xi^\alpha y_\alpha) = h^{\alpha\dot\alpha} y_\beta F^\beta{}_{\dot\alpha}\xi_\alpha\,, \quad (6.49a)$$

$$\nabla(\xi^{\dot\alpha} \bar y_{\dot\alpha}) = h^{\alpha\dot\alpha} \bar y_{\dot\beta} F_\alpha{}^{\dot\beta}\xi_{\dot\alpha}\,. \quad (6.49b)$$

Exercise 55. Use the above property and the integral definition of the Moyal product to show that, given:

$$P = \exp\left(-i y_\beta \bar y_{\dot\beta} F^{\beta\dot\beta} + \xi^\beta y_\beta\right), \quad (6.50)$$

the following relation holds,

$$P \star P = P\,. \quad (6.51)$$

We have then recovered that the embedding of the boundary-to-bulk propagator in the unfolded language is achieved through a projector in the star-product algebra.

Exercise 56. Show that:

- $P \star \pi(P)$ is ill defined.
- Given $y^\pm_{\dot\alpha} \equiv F_\alpha{}^{\dot\alpha}\bar y_{\dot\alpha} \pm y_\alpha - i\xi_\alpha$, derive the relation: $y^+_{\dot\alpha} \star P = 0 = P \star y^-_{\dot\alpha}$. The latter defines a Fock vacuum for any $F_{\alpha\dot\alpha}$.

Exercise 57. Considering the other possible primary given by $w_\alpha \bar w^\alpha J_{\text{odd}}$, solve the above unfolded equations with an ansatz of the type:

$$J(w,\bar w|\mathrm{x},z) = K^2\left[f_1(u) + w_\alpha \bar w^\alpha f_2(u)\right], \quad (6.52)$$

and show that the boundary-to-bulk propagator for a scalar with boundary condition $\Delta = 2$ is given by

$$C(y,\bar y|\mathrm{x},z) = \left(\frac{z}{(x-x_0)^2+z^2}\right)^2 \left(1 - i y_\alpha \bar y_{\dot\alpha} F^{\alpha\dot\alpha}\right) e^{-i y_\alpha \bar y_{\dot\alpha} F^{\alpha\dot\alpha}}\,, \quad (6.53)$$

with $F^{\alpha\dot\alpha}$ the same wave-vector as for the $\Delta = 1$ case.

6.4 The 1-Form Sector

In the previous section we have studied the boundary-to-bulk propagator solution in the Weyl module sector of the unfolded equations. Once the solution for the Weyl module is found, one can also use the equations for ω to find the corresponding solution for its bulk-to-boundary propagator. It is equivalent to integrating the Bianchi identity for gauge connections. This step is analogous to solving for Torsion in the frame-like formulation of GR, but it requires an iterative procedure due to the fact that the gauge module for HS fields involves more fields than gravity does.

The equation we want to analyze is the following:

$$\mathsf{D}\omega(y,\bar{y}|\,\mathrm{x},z) = -\frac{1}{2}H^{\alpha\alpha}\partial_\alpha\partial_\alpha C(y,0|\,\mathrm{x},z) - \frac{1}{2}H^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha}\bar\partial_{\dot\alpha}\bar\partial_{\dot\alpha}C(y,\bar{y}|\,\mathrm{x},z)\,, \tag{6.54}$$

$$\delta\omega(y,\bar{y}|\,\mathrm{x},z) = \mathsf{D}\varepsilon(y,\bar{y}|\,\mathrm{x},z)\,, \tag{6.55}$$

where the parity violating phase has been included into the definition of C. Plugging the explicit form of the solution for $C(y,\bar{y}|\,\mathrm{x},z)$, we get the following set of equations:

$$\mathsf{D}\omega(y,\bar{y}|\,\mathrm{x},z) = -\frac{K}{2}H^{\alpha\alpha}\partial_\alpha\partial_\alpha e^{i\theta+\xi^\alpha y_\alpha} - \frac{K}{2}H^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha}\bar\partial_{\dot\alpha}\bar\partial_{\dot\alpha}e^{-i\theta+\xi^{\dot\alpha}\bar{y}_{\dot\alpha}}\,, \tag{6.56}$$

$$\delta\omega(y,\bar{y}|\,\mathrm{x},z) = \mathsf{D}\varepsilon(y,\bar{y}|\,\mathrm{x},z)\,. \tag{6.57}$$

Our strategy is to first solve the general equation for arbitrary C, and then apply the result to the case of the boundary-to-bulk propagator in the end.

First of all it is necessary to fix the freedom up to Fierz identities by picking a canonical basis for differential forms. This can be always done with the help of the following identity:

$$f_\alpha(y) = \partial_\alpha\left(N^{-1}y^\beta f_\beta\right) - y_\alpha\left((N+2)^{-1}\partial^\beta f_\beta\right)\,, \tag{6.58}$$

with

$$N = y^\alpha\partial^y_\alpha\,, \qquad\qquad \bar{N} = \bar{y}^{\dot\alpha}\bar\partial^{\bar{y}}_{\dot\alpha}\,, \tag{6.59}$$

being number operators. One can then find the following 4-dimensional canonical basis for one-forms given by:

$$\omega = h^{\alpha\dot\alpha}\partial_\alpha\bar\partial_{\dot\alpha}\omega^{\partial\bar\partial} + Q_+\omega^{Q_+} + Q_-\omega^{Q_-} + h^{\alpha\dot\alpha}y_\alpha\bar{y}_{\dot\alpha}\omega^{y\bar{y}}\,, \tag{6.60}$$

where we have defined for later convenience:

$$Q_+ = -h^{\alpha\dot\alpha}y_\alpha\bar\partial_{\dot\alpha}\,, \qquad\qquad Q_- = -h^{\alpha\dot\alpha}\bar{y}_{\dot\alpha}\partial_\alpha\,. \tag{6.61}$$

We also have the following 6-dimensional canonical basis for 2-forms:

$$H^{\alpha\alpha}\partial_\alpha\partial_\alpha J^{\partial\partial} + H^{\alpha\alpha}y_\alpha\partial_\alpha J^{y\partial} + H^{\alpha\alpha}y_\alpha y_\alpha J^{yy} + H^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha}\bar\partial_{\dot\alpha}\bar\partial_{\dot\alpha}J^{\bar\partial\bar\partial} + H^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha}\bar y_{\dot\alpha}\bar\partial_{\dot\alpha}J^{\bar y\bar\partial} + H^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha}\bar y_{\dot\alpha}\bar y_{\dot\alpha}J^{\bar y\bar y}\,. \tag{6.62}$$

One can then easily show that:

$$(\mathsf{D}\varepsilon)_k = h^{\alpha\dot\alpha}\partial_\alpha\bar\partial_{\dot\alpha}\left[(N\bar N)^{-1}y^\beta\bar y^{\dot\beta}\nabla_{\beta\dot\beta}\varepsilon_k\right] \tag{6.63}$$

$$+h^{\alpha\dot\alpha}y_\alpha\bar y_{\dot\alpha}\left[((N+2)(\bar N+2))^{-1}\partial^\beta\bar\partial^{\dot\beta}\nabla_{\beta\dot\beta}\varepsilon_k\right] + Q_+\left[(\bar N(N+2))^{-1}\bar y^{\dot\beta}\partial^\beta\nabla_{\beta\dot\beta}\varepsilon_k + \varepsilon_{k-1}\right] + Q_-\left[((\bar N+2)N)^{-1}y^\beta\bar\partial^{\dot\beta}\nabla_{\beta\dot\beta}\varepsilon_k + \varepsilon_{k+1}\right]. \tag{6.64}$$

The above allows to gauge fix all $Q_\pm$ components of ω to zero, by tuning the gauge parameters ε_k with $k\neq 0$. In this way we only fixed the Stückelberg symmetries, and we are left with the degrees of freedom of a doubly-traceless Fronsdal field and all derivatives thereof:

$$\omega_0 = h^{\alpha\dot\alpha}\partial_\alpha\partial_{\dot\alpha}\Phi + h^{\alpha\dot\alpha}y_\alpha\bar y_{\dot\alpha}\Phi'\,, \tag{6.65}$$

$$\omega_k = h^{\alpha\dot\alpha}\partial_\alpha\partial_{\dot\alpha}\omega_k + h^{\alpha\dot\alpha}y_\alpha\bar y_{\dot\alpha}\omega'_k\,. \tag{6.66}$$

On-shell we can however use the leftover non-Stückelberg gauge symmetries to also gauge fix to zero the trace of the Fronsdal field, as can be seen from the above equation for $k=0$ by looking at the $h^{\alpha\dot\alpha}y_\alpha\bar y_{\dot\alpha}$ component. In the following we will hence set $\Phi'=0$, assuming to have chosen a traceless on-shell gauge.

In this gauge it is then easy to solve unfolded equations for ω_k. The first step is to decompose the equation according to their components ending up with:

$$Q\begin{pmatrix}\omega_{k-1}\\ \omega_{k+1}\end{pmatrix} \equiv Q_+\omega_{k-1} + Q_-\omega_{k+1} = -\nabla\omega_k\,. \tag{6.67}$$

The above needs then to be inverted. To this end, first of all we should note that:

$$Q_+\omega = \frac{N}{2}H^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha}\partial_{\dot\alpha}\partial_{\dot\alpha}\omega^{\partial\partial} \tag{6.68}$$
$$+\frac{1}{2}\left[-NH^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha}\bar y_{\dot\alpha}\partial_{\dot\alpha} + (\bar N+2)H^{\alpha\alpha}y_\alpha\partial_\alpha\right]\omega^{Q_-} - \frac{\bar N+2}{2}H^{\alpha\alpha}y_\alpha y_\alpha\,\omega^{y\bar y}\,,$$

$$Q_-\omega = \frac{\bar N}{2}H^{\alpha\alpha}\partial_\alpha\partial_\alpha\omega^{\partial\partial} \tag{6.69}$$
$$+\frac{1}{2}\left[-\bar NH^{\alpha\alpha}y_\alpha\partial_\alpha + (N+2)H^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha}\bar y_{\dot\alpha}\partial_{\dot\alpha}\right]\omega^{Q_+} - \frac{N+2}{2}H^{\dot\alpha\dot\alpha}\bar y_{\dot\alpha}\bar y_{\dot\alpha}\,\omega^{y\bar y}\,.$$

Hence, one can invert the equation

$$Q\begin{pmatrix}\omega_-\\ \omega_+\end{pmatrix}=S,$$

by decomposing it into the canonical basis above and inverting a simple linear system:

$$\begin{pmatrix}\omega_+^{\partial\partial}\\ \omega_-^{\partial\partial}\end{pmatrix}=2\begin{pmatrix}\bar{N}^{-1}S^{\partial\partial}\\ N^{-1}S^{\bar\partial\bar\partial}\end{pmatrix}, \tag{6.70a}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix}\omega_+^{y\bar{y}}\\ \omega_-^{y\bar{y}}\end{pmatrix}=-2\begin{pmatrix}(N+2)^{-1}S^{\bar{y}\bar{y}}\\ (\bar{N}+2)^{-1}S^{yy}\end{pmatrix}, \tag{6.70b}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix}\omega_{+1}^{Q_+}\\ \omega_{-1}^{Q_-}\end{pmatrix}=\frac{1}{N+\bar{N}+2}\begin{pmatrix}N & \bar{N}+2\\ N+2 & \bar{N}\end{pmatrix}\begin{pmatrix}S^{y\partial}\\ S^{\bar{y}\bar\partial}\end{pmatrix}. \tag{6.70c}$$

In particular it is evident how the solution for ω_+ is independent from the solution for ω_-, and involves a different component of the decomposition of S. It is now useful to define a ladder operator increasing the degree k of the one forms. We thus arrive at the simple relation

$$\omega_k=-(Q_-)^{-1}\nabla\omega_{k-1}, \tag{6.71}$$

linking together the non-vanishing components of ω. To conclude our analysis, the last bit of information that needs to be provided is the decomposition of $\nabla\omega$ in the basis (6.62). This decomposition is again straightforward to achieve using (6.58), and reads:

$$(\nabla\omega)^{\partial\partial}=\frac{1}{2N}\left[y^\beta\bar\partial^{\dot\beta}\nabla_{\beta\dot\beta}\,\omega^{\partial\bar\partial}\right], \tag{6.72a}$$

$$(\nabla\omega)^{y\partial}=\frac{1}{2}\left[N^{-1}y^\beta\bar{y}^{\dot\beta}\nabla_{\beta\dot\beta}\,\omega^{y\bar{y}}-(N+2)^{-1}\bar\partial^{\dot\beta}\partial^\beta\nabla_{\beta\dot\beta}\,\omega^{\partial\bar\partial}\right], \tag{6.72b}$$

$$(\nabla\omega)^{yy}=-\frac{1}{2(N+2)}\left[\partial^\beta\bar{y}^{\dot\beta}\nabla_{\beta\dot\beta}\,\omega^{y\bar{y}}\right], \tag{6.72c}$$

$$(\nabla\omega)^{\bar\partial\bar\partial}=\frac{1}{2\bar{N}}\left[\bar{y}^{\dot\beta}\partial^\beta\nabla_{\beta\dot\beta}\,\omega^{\partial\bar\partial}\right], \tag{6.72d}$$

$$(\nabla\omega)^{\bar{y}\bar\partial}=\frac{1}{2}\left[y^\beta\bar{y}^{\dot\beta}\nabla_{\beta\dot\beta}\,\omega^{y\bar{y}}-(\bar{N}+2)^{-1}\partial^\beta\bar\partial^{\dot\beta}\nabla_{\beta\dot\beta}\,\omega^{\partial\bar\partial}\right], \tag{6.72e}$$

$$(\nabla\omega)^{\bar{y}\bar{y}}=-\frac{1}{2(\bar{N}+2)}\left[y^\beta\bar\partial^{\dot\beta}\nabla_{\beta\dot\beta}\,\omega^{y\bar{y}}\right], \tag{6.72f}$$

where we have restricted the attention for simplicity to the components in Eq. (6.65) only. Starting from the $k=0$ component and using that in our gauge $\Phi'=0$, one gets first of all that $\omega_k^{y\bar{y}}=0$ for any k, and the following recursive formula for $\omega_k^{\partial\bar\partial}$:

$$\omega_k^{\partial\bar\partial}=-\frac{1}{N\bar{N}}\,y^\beta\bar\partial^{\dot\beta}\nabla_{\beta\dot\beta}\,\omega_{k-1}^{\partial\bar\partial}. \tag{6.73}$$

Now we only need the link between ω_{s-1} and the Weyl tensor, which can be found in a similar way as

$$C(y,0) = -\frac{1}{N}\, y^{\beta}\,\bar{\partial}^{\dot{\beta}}\,\nabla_{\beta\dot{\beta}}\,\omega^{\partial\bar{\partial}}_{s-1}\,, \tag{6.74}$$

where again we assume the θ dependence to be included into the definition of C. The above system of equations is also easy to integrate once $C(y,0)$ is specified. Considering an ansatz of the type

$$\omega^{\partial\bar{\partial}}_{k} = \gamma_k\, K(\xi^{\alpha} y_{\alpha})^{s+k}(\xi^{\dot{\alpha}}\bar{y}_{\dot{\alpha}})^{s-k}\,, \tag{6.75}$$

for the various components of ω, where K is again the scalar boundary-to-bulk propagator $K = \frac{z}{(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^2+z^2}$ and γ_k are unknown coefficients, one obtains from Eq. (6.49) the following identity:

$$y^{\beta}\,\bar{\partial}^{\beta}\,\nabla_{\beta\beta}\,\omega^{\partial\bar{\partial}}_{k-1} = -\gamma_{k-1}\,(s+k-1)(s-k+1)\,y_{\beta}F^{\beta\dot{\beta}}\,\xi_{\dot{\beta}} \\ \times K(\xi y)^{s+k-1}(\xi\bar{y})^{s-k}\,. \tag{6.76}$$

Setting $\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0 = 0$ ($F^{\alpha\dot{\alpha}} = -i\varepsilon^{\alpha\dot{\alpha}}$) for simplicity and substituting into (6.73) and (6.74) gives the following recurrence relations:

$$\gamma_{k-1} = -i\gamma_k\,\frac{(s+k)(s-k)}{(s+k-1)(s-k+1)}\,, \tag{6.77a}$$

$$\gamma_{s-1} = e^{i\theta}\,\frac{1}{2s-1}\,\frac{1}{(2s-1)!}\,, \tag{6.77b}$$

which can be solved as

$$\gamma_q = (-i)^{s-1-q}\,e^{i\theta}\,\frac{1}{(2s-1)!}\,\frac{1}{(s+q)(s-q)}\,. \tag{6.78}$$

Combining the above coefficients we get the boundary-to-bulk propagator for $\omega^{(s)}$:

$$\omega^{\partial\bar{\partial}(s)}(y,\bar{y}|x) = \sum_{k=-s+1}^{s-1}\gamma_k\omega_k + \text{c.c}\,. \tag{6.79}$$

Exercise 58. Upon using the identity

$$(-i)^{s-1-k}\,\frac{(s+k-1)!(s-k-1)!}{(2s-1)!} = \int_0^1 dt(-it)^{s-k-1}(1-t)^{s+k-1}\,, \tag{6.80}$$

exponentiate the boundary-to-bulk propagator for ω by introducing an auxiliary integration variable. The final result takes the form:

$$\omega^{\partial\bar{\partial}}(y,\bar{y}|x) = iK\,e^{i\theta}\int_0^1 \frac{dt}{t(1-t)}\,e^{-it\xi^{\alpha}y_{\alpha}+(1-t)\xi^{\dot{\alpha}}\bar{y}_{\dot{\alpha}}} + \text{c.c.}\,. \tag{6.81}$$

6.5 Asymptotic Symmetries of the AdS Theory

This section is devoted to the analysis of the asymptotic symmetries of HS theories at the free level. This relies on the transformation properties of δ-function sources at the boundary. In the simplest bosonic example, we will give the details of the argument that leads to the identification of boundary conditions that preserve or break HS symmetry. Furthermore, we will present a generalization of this analysis to the supersymmetric case where the matching of symmetries among supersymmetric HS theories in the bulk and ABJM type boundary duals has led to interesting conjectures relating String Theory to HS theories. Although this analysis is carried out entirely at the level of symmetries, the corresponding matching is quite striking and it would be exciting to test such dualities beyond the linear regime. It is however important to stress that the current status of these conjectures does not go beyond the matching of symmetries for both theories.

We begin with the analysis of boundary HS symmetries, which can be easily studied in the oscillator realization by considering arbitrary powers of $y^{\pm}$ oscillators in the manifestly conformal basis. A convenient basis for the boundary HS-conformal algebra is given by an exponential generating function of the type:

$$\varepsilon(y^{\pm}) \;=\; e^{\Lambda_{+}{}^{\alpha} y^{+}_{\alpha} + \Lambda^{\alpha}_{-} y^{-}_{\alpha}}\,, \tag{6.82}$$

in terms of constant spinors $\Lambda^{\alpha}_{\pm}$. The z-dependence can be reinstated by considering the conformal foliation of AdS_4 and acting with the dilatation generator:

$$\varepsilon(y^{\pm}) \;=\; e_{\star}^{\ln z D} \star e^{\Lambda^{\alpha}_{+} y^{+}_{\alpha} + \Lambda^{\alpha}_{-} y^{-}_{\alpha}} \star e_{\star}^{-\ln z D} \;=\; e^{\Lambda^{\alpha}(z)\, y_{\alpha} + \bar{\Lambda}^{\dot{\alpha}}(z)\, \bar{y}_{\dot{\alpha}}}\,, \tag{6.83}$$

where for convenience we have set $\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0 = 0$, since we will be mostly interested in the z-dependence. We also defined

$$\Lambda^{\alpha} = \frac{1}{2}\left(z^{-1/2}\Lambda^{\alpha}_{-} - i z^{1/2}\Lambda^{\alpha}_{+}\right), \qquad \bar{\Lambda}^{\dot{\alpha}} = \frac{1}{2}\left(z^{1/2}\Lambda^{\dot{\alpha}}_{+} - i z^{-1/2}\Lambda^{\dot{\alpha}}_{-}\right). \tag{6.84}$$

The above parameterizes the most general solution to the AdS_4 killing equation $\mathsf{D}\varepsilon = 0$. The main reason for defining above HS charges, is because we want to study the action of such charges on linearized solutions to the free equations given by propagators. This analysis will be instrumental in order to match the asymptotic symmetries of the bulk and boundary theories, at least to the linear order. The spin-s global symmetry generating parameter is obtained by restricting the above generating function to its degree $2s-2$ subsector, obtaining exactly a one to one correspondence with the module (5.110a). Having obtained the explicit solution to the HS killing equations in AdS_4, we can use the corresponding charges on delta-function boundary sources and see how they transform. The HS global transformation of the Weyl module are just twisted-adjoint transformations, given by

$$\delta_{\varepsilon} C(y,\bar{y}|x) = \varepsilon \star C - C \star \pi(\varepsilon)\,. \tag{6.85}$$

The $\star$-products are easy to perform, thanks to the simple exponential form of ε. So,

$$\delta_\varepsilon C(y,\bar{y}|x) = -\varepsilon(y,\bar{y})C(y+i\Lambda,\bar{y}+i\bar{\Lambda}) - \varepsilon(y,-\bar{y})C(y-i\Lambda,\bar{y}+i\bar{\Lambda})\,. \tag{6.86}$$

Using the explicit form of the boundary-to-bulk propagator for the Weyl module, and restricting the attention to spin-s Weyl tensors by setting $\bar{y}=0$, we arrive at

$$\delta_\varepsilon C^{(s)}(y,0|\,\mathrm{x},z) = -\frac{z^{s+1}}{[(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^2+z^2]^{2s+1}}\, e^{y^\alpha\left(F_\alpha{}^{\dot\beta}\bar{\Lambda}_{\dot\beta}-\Lambda_\alpha\right)} \tag{6.87}$$
$$\begin{bmatrix} +e^{+i\Lambda^\alpha F_\alpha{}^{\dot\beta}\bar{\Lambda}_{\dot\beta}}\left\{e^{i\theta}[(y+i\Lambda)_\alpha[(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^{\alpha\beta}-i\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}z]\eta_\beta]^{2s}+e^{-i\theta}[i\bar{\Lambda}_{\dot\alpha}[(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^{\dot\alpha\dot\beta}-i\varepsilon^{\dot\alpha\dot\beta}z]\eta_{\dot\beta}]^{2s}\right\} \\ -e^{-i\Lambda^\alpha F_\alpha{}^{\dot\beta}\bar{\Lambda}_{\dot\beta}}\left\{e^{i\theta}[(y-i\Lambda)_\alpha[(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^{\alpha\beta}-i\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}z]\eta_\beta]^{2s}+e^{-i\theta}[i\bar{\Lambda}_{\dot\alpha}[(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^{\dot\alpha\dot\beta}-i\varepsilon^{\dot\alpha\dot\beta}z]\eta_{\dot\beta}]^{2s}\right\} \end{bmatrix}$$

This quantity has z^{s+1} asymptotic behaviour, which is expected for a HS boundary source. This also shows how HS global symmetries preserve the boundary condition for a δ-function HS source. The situation is different for scalar-field boundary sources of the HS multiplet, for which one can choose between two possible boundary behaviors:

$$C^{(0)} \sim az + bz^2\,. \tag{6.88}$$

Setting also $\bar{y}=0$ in order to restrict the attention at the HS transformation of a scalar, we readily see the following behavior:

$$\begin{aligned} \delta_\varepsilon C^{(0)}(\mathrm{x},z) &= -\frac{2iz^{s+1}}{[(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^2+z^2]^{2s+1}}\,\sin\left(\Lambda^\alpha F_\alpha{}^{\dot\beta}\bar{\Lambda}_{\dot\beta}\right) \\ &\quad\left[e^{i\theta}[i\Lambda_\alpha[(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^{\alpha\beta}-i\varepsilon^{\alpha\beta}z]\eta_\beta]^{2s}+e^{-i\theta}[i\bar{\Lambda}_{\dot\alpha}[(\mathrm{x}-\mathrm{x}_0)^{\dot\alpha\dot\beta}-i\varepsilon^{\dot\alpha\dot\beta}z]\eta_{\dot\beta}]^{2s}\right] \\ &\sim z\cos\theta(\cdots)+iz^2\sin\theta(\cdots)+\mathscr{O}(z^3)\,. \end{aligned} \tag{6.89}$$

Now we see that the boundary condition $\Delta=1$ is preserved for $\theta=0$; this is the so-called *A-type model*. The other boundary condition $\Delta=2$, on the other hand, is preserved for $\theta=\frac{\pi}{2}$ in the so-called *B-type model*. Any other choice of θ breaks HS symmetries. This linearized symmetry analysis gives complete agreement with free-boson and free-fermion respectively.

Exercise 59. Work out the explicit form of the ellipses in Eq. (6.89) to show that the broken symmetries appear only for $s>2$.

The lesson is that the boundary conditions for $s=0$ and $\frac{1}{2}$ may be responsible for HS symmetry breaking. Even when the vacuum is endowed with full HS symmetry, a boundary source may break it through the mechanism discussed above. In fact, any flat connection of the HS algebra preserves all HS symmetries, but background zero forms may break them in general.

Let us emphasize that the global symmetry analysis performed so far turns out to be powerful enough to match symmetries between various CFTs on the boundary and HS theories in the bulk with different boundary conditions (double- or triple-trace boundary operators turned on from the boundary perspective). An example of this analysis is the Sezgin-Sundell-Klebanov-Polyakov conjecture [55, 59] between the free boson at the boundary and the bosonic minimal Vasiliev's theory in the bulk. A consequence of this analysis is also the duality between double trace deformation of free boson in 3d, and the same Vasiliev's theory with $\Delta = 2$ boundary conditions for the scalar field [59].

6.6 ABJM Triality

The whole analysis performed in the previous section is based on the unfolded form of linear HS equations in the bulk, associated to some HS algebra.The whole analysis performed in the previous section is based on the unfolded form of linear HS equations in the bulk, associated to some HS algebra. Although until now we have restricted our attention to the simplest bosonic HS algebra, it is possible to consider Chan-Paton dressings thereof [260] and include fermionic generators as well. The analysis of symmetries goes exactly along the same lines, although it is more involved as one needs to keep track of more complicated reality conditions for the spinorial generators. Generalizing the above analysis, one can see that in such cases one must consider the action of asymptotic super-HS symmetries on spin-s boundary sources when in the bulk such transformations generate $s = 0, 1/2, 1$ bulk fields. In the case of $s = 1$ fields it is easy to convince ourselves that the appearance of the parity-violating phase would translate into mixed electric-magnetic boundary conditions for the spin-1 bulk field for instance.

For describing some of the supersymmetric results along the lines of the previous section, a key ingredient is the extension of the Moyal HS algebra to include spinorial or internal generators. The simplest way to achieve this extension is to introduce Chan-Paton factors into Moyal $\star$-product and consider appropriate reality condition on the corresponding associative algebras [82, 261]. In the case at hand one can introduce $U(M)$ Chan-Paton factors, promoting the $s = 1$ bulk gauge field to a $U(M)$ gauge field while all other bulk gauge field transform in the adjoint of $U(M)$. More concretely, such an extension can be achieved by introducing Clifford oscillators ψ_i, $i = 1, \cdots, 2n$ satisfying a Clifford algebra $\{\psi_i, \psi_j\} = 2\delta_{ij}$ on top of the Y_A oscillators of the HS algebra of Section 5.3.1. The end result is exactly associated to $U(2^{n/2})$ Chan-Paton factors, but it is more convenient for the analysis of SUSY in this context.

On such HS algebras one can realize the same anti-involution used for the bosonic algebra which can be used to define appropriate reality conditions:

$$(y_\alpha)^\dagger = \bar{y}_{\dot\alpha}\,, \qquad (\bar{y}_{\dot\alpha})^\dagger = y_\alpha\,, \tag{6.90}$$

$$(f \star g)^\dagger = (-1)^{|g||f|} g^\dagger \star f^\dagger\,, \qquad (\alpha f + \beta g)^\dagger = \alpha^* f^\dagger + \beta^* g^\dagger\,, \tag{6.91}$$

where the notation $|\bullet|$ is related to form-degree and ψ_i are Hermitian. The reality conditions in the bosonic case then read simply:

$$\omega^\dagger = -\omega\,, \qquad C^\dagger = \pi(C)\,, \tag{6.92}$$

the first being the standard one in the context of gauge theories, the second using the automorphism π compatibly with HS symmetries while reproducing the correct reality condition for the translation generator.

Let us briefly recall that the π operation flips the sign of y, extending to the full HS algebra the operation which exchanges the sign of the translation generator and which defines the Weyl module. It can be realized within the HS algebra in terms of a pair of Kleinian operators κ and $\bar{\kappa}$ as

$$\kappa \star f(y,\bar{y}) = f(-y,\bar{y}) \star \kappa\,, \qquad \kappa \star \kappa = 1\,, \tag{6.93}$$
$$\bar{\kappa} \star f(y,\bar{y}) = f(y,-\bar{y}) \star \bar{\kappa}\,, \qquad \bar{\kappa} \star \bar{\kappa} = 1\,. \tag{6.94}$$

Once the HS algebra has been extended with Clifford elements, one is required to extend both the kinematical constraints (that were previously projecting the theory onto its bosonic components) and the reality conditions. The kinematical constraints are extended by considering the total-Kleinian $K = \kappa \star \bar{\kappa}\Gamma$, combining both κ and $\bar{\kappa}$ with the corresponding Kleinian in the Clifford algebra defined as:

$$\Gamma \equiv i^{n(n-1)/2}\, \psi_1 \cdots \psi_{2n}\,. \tag{6.95}$$

They read

$$[K,\omega]_\star = 0\,, \qquad [K,C]_\star = 0\,, \qquad [K,\varepsilon]_\star = 0\,, \tag{6.96}$$

where ε is the generic element of the HS algebra, while ω and C are the usual gauge and Weyl modules. The latter reduces to the condition that all fields are even functions of the oscillator when no Clifford element is present.

Also the extension of the reality conditions for the fields is quite simple and reads:

$$\omega^\dagger = -\omega\,, \qquad C^\dagger = \Gamma\pi(C) = \bar{\pi}(C)\Gamma\,. \tag{6.97}$$

Notice that with our choices

$$\Gamma^\dagger = \Gamma^{-1} = \Gamma\,, \tag{6.98}$$

while the extra factor of Γ in Eq. (6.97) must be introduced for compatibility with the kinematical constraint (6.96).

Having described the extension of the HS algebra to include Clifford elements, it is easy to study the corresponding spectra. Looking at the scalar components by setting $y = 0$ and $\bar{y} = 0$, but keeping the Clifford elements and imposing the kinematic condition (6.96), one arrives to

$$\Gamma\Phi\Gamma = 0\,, \tag{6.99}$$

which implies that the scalar components must be even in ψ_i. The overall number of scalars is 2^{2n-1}, while half of them are parity odd and the other half are parity even upon decomposing the corresponding space according to the projectors $\frac{1}{2}(1 \pm \Gamma)$. Following [82] one can then write down the most general boundary conditions for the parity odd and parity even scalar, by first selecting a half-dimensional subspace of the scalars and then acting with appropriate projectors:

$$C^{(0)} = \left(e^{i\gamma} + \Gamma e^{-i\gamma}\right) f_1(\psi)\, z + \left(e^{i\gamma} - \Gamma e^{-i\gamma}\right) f_2(\psi)^2 + \dots\,, \tag{6.100}$$

where γ is an arbitrary Hermitian operator acting on the half-dimensional space in which f_1 and f_2 live. The standard boundary conditions for which parity-odd scalars all have boundary condition $\Delta = 2$ and parity-even scalars have instead $\Delta = 1$ is recovered with $\gamma = 0$.

The most general boundary condition for spin-$\frac{1}{2}$ fermions is recovered as

$$C^{(1/2)} = z^{\frac{3}{2}} \left(e^{i\alpha} y^{\alpha} \eta_{\alpha}(\psi) - \Gamma e^{-i\alpha} \bar{y}^{\dot{\alpha}} \eta_{\dot{\alpha}}(\psi)\right) + \dots\,, \tag{6.101}$$

where α is some Hermitian operator on the Clifford-algebra acting on η, which is itself an element of the Clifford algebra. For $\alpha = 0$ all fermions are parity odd. Analogously one can proceed with most general spin-1 boundary conditions given by

$$C^{(1)} = z^2 \left(e^{i\beta} y^{\alpha} y^{\alpha} C_{\alpha\alpha}(\psi) + \Gamma e^{-i\beta} \bar{y}^{\dot{\alpha}} \bar{y}^{\dot{\alpha}} C_{\dot{\alpha}\dot{\alpha}}(\psi)\right) + \dots\,, \tag{6.102}$$

Choosing $\beta = \theta$, where θ is the parity violating phase, one recovers the standard magnetic boundary conditions for an un-gauged flavour group. More general choices of β as an ψ-operators acting on $C_{\alpha\alpha}(\psi)$ will give other boundary conditions.

An analysis similar to the one performed in the bosonic case allows us to find among the boundary conditions described above those which match the asymptotic symmetries of ABJ $\mathscr{N} = 6$ theory. First of all, one fixes $n = 3$ which constrains the number of Clifford elements to be 6. When the theory is dual to a free theory on the boundary, one can have up to $2^6 = 64$ supersymmetries.

The boundary conditions that can be shown to preserve $\mathscr{N} = 6$ supersymmetries necessary to match a dual of ABJ type must involve a non-vanishing parity violating phase $\theta \neq 0$. They can be expressed as in [82] by using appropriate projectors on some subspaces spanned by certain Clifford algebra elements e: P_e. In the following we give the explicit form of α, β and γ that solve the problem:

$$\alpha = \theta(1 - 2P_{\psi_i\Gamma})\,, \qquad \beta = \theta(1 - 2P_{\Gamma})\,, \qquad \gamma = \theta P_{\{1,\psi_i\psi_j\}}\,. \tag{6.103}$$

On top of this we must restrict the choice of functions $f_{1,2}(\psi)$ imposing the condition

$$P_{\Gamma,\psi_i\psi_j\Gamma} f_i = 0\,, \tag{6.104}$$

which projects out half of the components of f_i. Finally, θ can be compared with the Chern-Simons level by matching the spin-1 boundary condition, obtaining in this way a non-trivial mapping of parameters following from symmetry matching.

Having described a non-trivial matching of symmetries between $\mathscr{N} = 6, U(N)_k \times U(1)_{-k}$ ABJ model and parity violating HS theories in the bulk, one can then argue that the duality between the same ABJ model and type IIA string theory on $AdS_4 \times \mathscr{C}P^3$ gives a bulk-to-bulk duality between parity violating HS theories and

String Theory. The regime of Vasiliev's HS theory would correspond to the regime with a small bulk 't Hooft coupling $\lambda_{\text{bulk}} \sim \frac{1}{N}$ for $N, k \to \infty$, while the stringy regime would be recovered for $\lambda_{\text{bulk}} \sim 1$.

To conclude this section, we would like to emphasize the power of the unfolded formalism in facilitating the important matching of symmetries between bulk and boundary, by making the action of such symmetries manifest. Unfolding turns out to be a convenient slicing and choice of dynamical variables that are tuned to the symmetry behind the theory.

Acknowledgements We are grateful to C. Sleight for valuable comments on the draft. RR and MT would like to thank the organizers of the "International Workshop on Higher Spin Gauge Theories" and Nanyang Technological University, Singapore for its hospitality during the course of this work. MT is partially supported by the Fund for Scientific Research-FNRS Belgium and by the Russian Science Foundation grant 14-42-00047 in association with Lebedev Physical Institute.

References

1. M. A. Vasiliev, "Higher spin gauge theories: Star-product and ads space," 1999.
2. M. Bianchi and V. Didenko, "Massive higher spin multiplets and holography," in Higher spin gauge theories: Proceedings, 1st Solvay Workshop, pp. 1–20, 2004.
3. D. Francia and C. M. Hull, "Higher-spin gauge fields and duality," in Higher spin gauge theories: Proceedings, 1st Solvay Workshop, pp. 35–48, 2004.
4. N. Bouatta, G. Compere, and A. Sagnotti, "An Introduction to free higher-spin fields," in Higher spin gauge theories: Proceedings, 1st Solvay Workshop, pp. 79–99, 2004.
5. X. Bekaert, S. Cnockaert, C. Iazeolla, and M. A. Vasiliev, "Nonlinear higher spin theories in various dimensions," in Higher spin gauge theories: Proceedings, 1st Solvay Workshop, pp. 132–197, 2004.
6. A. Sagnotti, E. Sezgin, and P. Sundell, "On higher spins with a strong Sp(2,R) condition," in Higher spin gauge theories: Proceedings, 1st Solvay Workshop, pp. 100–131, 2004.
7. D. Sorokin, "Introduction to the classical theory of higher spins," AIP Conf. Proc., vol. 767, pp. 172–202, 2005. [,172(2004)].
8. X. Bekaert and N. Boulanger, "The Unitary representations of the Poincare group in any spacetime dimension," in 2nd Modave Summer School in Theoretical Physics Modave, Belgium, August 6-12, 2006, 2006.
9. D. Francia and A. Sagnotti, "Higher-spin geometry and string theory," J. Phys. Conf. Ser., vol. 33, p. 57, 2006.
10. A. Fotopoulos and M. Tsulaia, "Gauge Invariant Lagrangians for Free and Interacting Higher Spin Fields. A Review of the BRST formulation," Int. J. Mod. Phys., vol. A24, pp. 1–60, 2009.
11. A. Campoleoni, "Metric-like Lagrangian Formulations for Higher-Spin Fields of Mixed Symmetry," Riv. Nuovo Cim., vol. 33, pp. 123–253, 2010.
12. A. Sagnotti, "Higher Spins and Current Exchanges," PoS, vol. CORFU2011, p. 106, 2011.
13. X. Bekaert, N. Boulanger, and P. Sundell, "How higher-spin gravity surpasses the spin two barrier: no-go theorems versus yes-go examples," Rev. Mod. Phys., vol. 84, pp. 987–1009, 2012.
14. M. Taronna, "Higher-Spin Interactions: three-point functions and beyond," 2012.
15. R. Rahman, "Higher Spin Theory - Part I," PoS, vol. ModaveVIII, p. 004, 2012.
16. G. Lucena Gómez, "Higher-Spin Theories - Part II : enter dimension three," PoS, vol. ModaveVIII, p. 003, 2012.

17. A. Sagnotti, “Notes on Strings and Higher Spins,” J. Phys., vol. A46, p. 214006, 2013. [,183(2013)].
18. S. Giombi and X. Yin, “The Higher Spin/Vector Model Duality,” J.Phys., vol. A46, p. 214003, 2013.
19. M. R. Gaberdiel and R. Gopakumar, “Minimal Model Holography,” J.Phys., vol. A46, p. 214002, 2013.
20. V. E. Didenko and E. D. Skvortsov, “Elements of Vasiliev theory,” 2014.
21. M. A. Vasiliev, “Higher-Spin Theory and Space-Time Metamorphoses,” Lect. Notes Phys., vol. 892, pp. 227–264, 2015.
22. E. Sezgin and P. Sundell, “Supersymmetric Higher Spin Theories,” J.Phys., vol. A46, p. 214022, 2013.
23. S. Weinberg, “Photons and Gravitons in s Matrix Theory: Derivation of Charge Conservation and Equality of Gravitational and Inertial Mass,” Phys. Rev., vol. 135, pp. B1049–B1056, 1964.
24. M. T. Grisaru and H. N. Pendleton, “Soft Spin 3/2 Fermions Require Gravity and Supersymmetry,” Phys. Lett., vol. B67, p. 323, 1977.
25. M. T. Grisaru, H. N. Pendleton, and P. van Nieuwenhuizen, “Supergravity and the S Matrix,” Phys. Rev., vol. D15, p. 996, 1977.
26. C. Aragone and S. Deser, “Consistency Problems of Hypergravity,” Phys. Lett., vol. B86, p. 161, 1979.
27. S. Weinberg and E. Witten, “Limits on Massless Particles,” Phys. Lett., vol. B96, p. 59, 1980.
28. M. Porrati, “Universal Limits on Massless High-Spin Particles,” Phys. Rev., vol. D78, p. 065016, 2008.
29. N. Boulanger, S. Leclercq, and P. Sundell, “On The Uniqueness of Minimal Coupling in Higher-Spin Gauge Theory,” JHEP, vol. 08, p. 056, 2008.
30. M. Taronna, “Higher-Spin Interactions: four-point functions and beyond,” JHEP, vol. 1204, p. 029, 2012.
31. M. Porrati, “Old and New No Go Theorems on Interacting Massless Particles in Flat Space,” in 17th International Seminar on High Energy Physics (Quarks 2012) Yaroslavl, Russia, June 4-10, 2012, 2012.
32. E. Joung and M. Taronna, “Cubic-interaction-induced deformations of higher-spin symmetries,” JHEP, vol. 1403, p. 103, 2014.
33. D. J. Gross and P. F. Mende, “The High-Energy Behavior of String Scattering Amplitudes,” Phys. Lett., vol. B197, p. 129, 1987.
34. D. J. Gross and P. F. Mende, “String Theory Beyond the Planck Scale,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B303, p. 407, 1988.
35. D. Amati, M. Ciafaloni, and G. Veneziano, “Superstring Collisions at Planckian Energies,” Phys. Lett., vol. B197, p. 81, 1987.
36. D. Amati, M. Ciafaloni, and G. Veneziano, “Classical and Quantum Gravity Effects from Planckian Energy Superstring Collisions,” Int. J. Mod. Phys., vol. A3, pp. 1615–1661, 1988.
37. D. J. Gross, “High-Energy Symmetries of String Theory,” Phys. Rev. Lett., vol. 60, p. 1229, 1988.
38. N. Moeller and P. C. West, “Arbitrary four string scattering at high energy and fixed angle,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B729, pp. 1–48, 2005.
39. M. Taronna, “Higher Spins and String Interactions,” 2010.
40. A. Sagnotti and M. Taronna, “String Lessons for Higher-Spin Interactions,” Nucl.Phys., vol. B842, pp. 299–361, 2011.
41. S. R. Coleman and J. Mandula, “All possible symmetries of S matrix,” Phys. Rev., vol. 159, pp. 1251–1256, 1967.
42. E. S. Fradkin and M. A. Vasiliev, “Candidate to the role of higher spin symmetry,” Ann. Phys., vol. 177, p. 63, 1987.
43. E. S. Fradkin and M. A. Vasiliev, “On the Gravitational Interaction of Massless Higher Spin Fields,” Phys. Lett., vol. B189, pp. 89–95, 1987.
44. E. S. Fradkin and M. A. Vasiliev, “Cubic Interaction in Extended Theories of Massless Higher Spin Fields,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B291, p. 141, 1987.

45. M. A. Vasiliev, "Consistent equation for interacting gauge fields of all spins in (3+1)-dimensions," Phys. Lett., vol. B243, pp. 378–382, 1990.
46. M. A. Vasiliev, "Properties of equations of motion of interacting gauge fields of all spins in (3+1)-dimensions," Class. Quant. Grav., vol. 8, pp. 1387–1417, 1991.
47. M. A. Vasiliev, "Algebraic aspects of the higher spin problem," Phys. Lett., vol. B257, pp. 111–118, 1991.
48. M. A. Vasiliev, "More on equations of motion for interacting massless fields of all spins in (3+1)-dimensions," Phys. Lett., vol. B285, pp. 225–234, 1992.
49. M. A. Vasiliev, "Nonlinear equations for symmetric massless higher spin fields in (a)ds(d)," Phys. Lett., vol. B567, pp. 139–151, 2003.
50. J. M. Maldacena, "The large N limit of superconformal field theories and supergravity," Adv. Theor. Math. Phys., vol. 2, pp. 231–252, 1998.
51. S. S. Gubser, I. R. Klebanov, and A. M. Polyakov, "Gauge theory correlators from non-critical string theory," Phys. Lett., vol. B428, pp. 105–114, 1998.
52. E. Witten, "Anti-de Sitter space and holography," Adv. Theor. Math. Phys., vol. 2, pp. 253–291, 1998.
53. B. Sundborg, "Stringy gravity, interacting tensionless strings and massless higher spins," Nucl. Phys. Proc. Suppl., vol. 102, pp. 113–119, 2001.
54. A. Mikhailov, "Notes on higher spin symmetries," 2002.
55. E. Sezgin and P. Sundell, "Massless higher spins and holography," Nucl. Phys., vol. B644, pp. 303–370, 2002. [Erratum: Nucl. Phys.B660,403(2003)].
56. M. Bianchi, J. F. Morales, and H. Samtleben, "On stringy AdS(5) x S**5 and higher spin holography," JHEP, vol. 07, p. 062, 2003.
57. N. Beisert, M. Bianchi, J. F. Morales, and H. Samtleben, "Higher spin symmetry and N=4 SYM," JHEP, vol. 07, p. 058, 2004.
58. M. Bianchi, "Higher spin symmetry (breaking) in N=4 sym theory and holography," Comptes Rendus Physique, vol. 5, pp. 1091–1099, 2004.
59. I. R. Klebanov and A. M. Polyakov, "AdS dual of the critical O(N) vector model," Phys. Lett., vol. B550, pp. 213–219, 2002.
60. E. Sezgin and P. Sundell, "Holography in 4D (super) higher spin theories and a test via cubic scalar couplings," JHEP, vol. 0507, p. 044, 2005.
61. S. Giombi and X. Yin, "Higher Spin Gauge Theory and Holography: The Three-Point Functions," JHEP, vol. 1009, p. 115, 2010.
62. S. E. Konstein and M. A. Vasiliev, "Extended higher spin superalgebras and their massless representations," Nucl. Phys., vol. B331, pp. 475–499, 1990.
63. S. Giombi, S. Prakash, and X. Yin, "A Note on CFT Correlators in Three Dimensions," 2011.
64. S. Giombi and X. Yin, "On Higher Spin Gauge Theory and the Critical O(N) Model," Phys. Rev., vol. D85, p. 086005, 2012.
65. J. Maldacena and A. Zhiboedov, "Constraining Conformal Field Theories with A Higher Spin Symmetry," 2011.
66. J. Maldacena and A. Zhiboedov, "Constraining conformal field theories with a slightly broken higher spin symmetry," 2012.
67. N. Boulanger, D. Ponomarev, E. Skvortsov, and M. Taronna, "On the uniqueness of higher-spin symmetries in AdS and CFT," 2013.
68. Y. S. Stanev, "Constraining conformal field theory with higher spin symmetry in four dimensions," Nucl. Phys., vol. B876, pp. 651–666, 2013.
69. V. Alba and K. Diab, "Constraining conformal field theories with a higher spin symmetry in d=4," 2013.
70. D. Friedan and C. A. Keller, "Cauchy conformal fields in dimensions d¿2," 2015.
71. X. Bekaert, J. Erdmenger, D. Ponomarev, and C. Sleight, "Towards holographic higher-spin interactions: Four-point functions and higher-spin exchange," 2014.
72. X. Bekaert, J. Erdmenger, D. Ponomarev, and C. Sleight, "Quartic AdS Interactions in Higher-Spin Gravity from Conformal Field Theory," JHEP, vol. 11, p. 149, 2015.
73. M. Henneaux and S.-J. Rey, "Nonlinear $W_{infinity}$ as Asymptotic Symmetry of Three-Dimensional Higher Spin Anti-de Sitter Gravity," JHEP, vol. 12, p. 007, 2010.

74. A. Campoleoni, S. Fredenhagen, S. Pfenninger, and S. Theisen, "Asymptotic symmetries of three-dimensional gravity coupled to higher-spin fields," JHEP, vol. 11, p. 007, 2010.
75. M. Henneaux, G. Lucena Gmez, J. Park, and S.-J. Rey, "Super- W(infinity) Asymptotic Symmetry of Higher-Spin AdS_3 Supergravity," JHEP, vol. 06, p. 037, 2012.
76. M. R. Gaberdiel and R. Gopakumar, "An AdS_3 Dual for Minimal Model CFTs," Phys. Rev., vol. D83, p. 066007, 2011.
77. M. R. Gaberdiel and R. Gopakumar, "Large N=4 Holography," JHEP, vol. 09, p. 036, 2013.
78. M. A. Vasiliev, "Holography, Unfolding and Higher-Spin Theory," J.Phys., vol. A46, p. 214013, 2013.
79. O. Aharony, G. Gur-Ari, and R. Yacoby, "d=3 Bosonic Vector Models Coupled to Chern-Simons Gauge Theories," JHEP, vol. 03, p. 037, 2012.
80. S. Giombi, S. Minwalla, S. Prakash, S. P. Trivedi, S. R. Wadia, et al., "Chern-Simons Theory with Vector Fermion Matter," Eur.Phys.J., vol. C72, p. 2112, 2012.
81. O. Aharony, O. Bergman, D. L. Jafferis, and J. Maldacena, "N=6 superconformal Chern-Simons-matter theories, M2-branes and their gravity duals," JHEP, vol. 10, p. 091, 2008.
82. C.-M. Chang, S. Minwalla, T. Sharma, and X. Yin, "ABJ Triality: from Higher Spin Fields to Strings," 2012.
83. M. R. Gaberdiel and R. Gopakumar, "Triality in Minimal Model Holography," JHEP, vol. 07, p. 127, 2012.
84. M. R. Gaberdiel and R. Gopakumar, "Higher Spins & Strings," JHEP, vol. 11, p. 044, 2014.
85. M. R. Gaberdiel and R. Gopakumar, "Stringy Symmetries and the Higher Spin Square," J. Phys., vol. A48, no. 18, p. 185402, 2015.
86. M. R. Gaberdiel, C. Peng, and I. G. Zadeh, "Higgsing the stringy higher spin symmetry," 2015.
87. G. Velo and D. Zwanziger, "Propagation and quantization of Rarita-Schwinger waves in an external electromagnetic potential," Phys. Rev., vol. 186, pp. 1337–1341, 1969.
88. G. Velo and D. Zwanziger, "Noncausality and other defects of interaction lagrangians for particles with spin one and higher," Phys. Rev., vol. 188, pp. 2218–2222, 1969.
89. G. Velo, "Anomalous behaviour of a massive spin two charged particle in an external electromagnetic field," Nucl. Phys., vol. B43, pp. 389–401, 1972.
90. A. Shamaly and A. Z. Capri, "Propagation of interacting fields," Annals Phys., vol. 74, pp. 503–523, 1972.
91. M. Hortacsu, "Demonstration of noncausality for the rarita-schwinger equation," Phys. Rev., vol. D9, pp. 928–930, 1974.
92. J. Prabhakaran, M. Seetharaman, and P. M. Mathews, "Causality and Indefiniteness of Charge in Spin 3/2 Field Theories," J. Phys., vol. A8, pp. 560–565, 1975.
93. M. Seetharaman, J. Prabhakaran, and P. M. Mathews, "Rarita-Schwinger Particles in Homogeneous Magnetic Fields, and Inconsistencies of Spin 3/2 Theories," Phys. Rev., vol. D12, pp. 458–466, 1975.
94. M. Kobayashi and A. Shamaly, "Minimal Electromagnetic Coupling for Massive Spin-2 Fields," Phys. Rev., vol. D17, p. 2179, 1978.
95. M. Kobayashi and A. Shamaly, "The Tenth Constraint in the Minimally Coupled Spin-2 Wave Equations," Prog. Theor. Phys., vol. 61, p. 656, 1979.
96. S. Deser, V. Pascalutsa, and A. Waldron, "Massive spin 3/2 electrodynamics," Phys. Rev., vol. D62, p. 105031, 2000.
97. S. Deser and A. Waldron, "Inconsistencies of massive charged gravitating higher spins," Nucl. Phys., vol. B631, pp. 369–387, 2002.
98. P. C. Argyres and C. R. Nappi, "Massive Spin-2 Bosonic String States in an Electromagnetic Background," Phys. Lett., vol. B224, p. 89, 1989.
99. M. Porrati, R. Rahman, and A. Sagnotti, "String Theory and The Velo-Zwanziger Problem," Nucl. Phys., vol. B846, pp. 250–282, 2011.
100. M. Porrati and R. Rahman, "Causal Propagation of a Charged Spin 3/2 Field in an External Electromagnetic Background," Phys. Rev., vol. D80, p. 025009, 2009.
101. R. Rahman, "Helicity-1/2 mode as a probe of interactions of a massive Rarita-Schwinger field," Phys. Rev., vol. D87, no. 6, p. 065030, 2013.

102. E. Majorana, "Relativistic theory of particles with arbitrary intrinsic momentum," Nuovo Cim., vol. 9, pp. 335–344, 1932.
103. R. Casalbuoni, "Majorana and the Infinite Component Wave Equations," PoS, vol. EMC2006, p. 004, 2006.
104. X. Bekaert, M. Rausch de Traubenberg, and M. Valenzuela, "An infinite supermultiplet of massive higher-spin fields," JHEP, vol. 05, p. 118, 2009.
105. S. Esposito, "Searching for an equation: Dirac, Majorana and the others," Annals Phys., vol. 327, pp. 1617–1644, 2012.
106. P. A. M. Dirac, "Relativistic wave equations," Proc. Roy. Soc. Lond., vol. 155A, pp. 447–459, 1936.
107. M. Fierz, "Force-free particles with any spin," Helv. Phys. Acta, vol. 12, pp. 3–37, 1939.
108. M. Fierz and W. Pauli, "On relativistic wave equations for particles of arbitrary spin in an electromagnetic field," Proc. Roy. Soc. Lond., vol. A173, pp. 211–232, 1939.
109. E. P. Wigner, "On Unitary Representations of the Inhomogeneous Lorentz Group," Annals Math., vol. 40, pp. 149–204, 1939. [Reprint: Nucl. Phys. Proc. Suppl.6,9(1989)].
110. V. Bargmann and E. P. Wigner, "Group Theoretical Discussion of Relativistic Wave Equations," Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci., vol. 34, p. 211, 1948.
111. W. Rarita and J. Schwinger, "On a theory of particles with half integral spin," Phys. Rev., vol. 60, p. 61, 1941.
112. K. Johnson and E. C. G. Sudarshan, "Inconsistency of the local field theory of charged spin 3/2 particles," Annals Phys., vol. 13, pp. 126–145, 1961.
113. C. Fronsdal, "On The Theory of Higher Spin Fields," Nuovo Cim. Suppl., vol. 9, pp. 416–443, 1958.
114. S.-J. Chang, "Lagrange Formulation for Systems with Higher Spin," Phys. Rev., vol. 161, pp. 1308–1315, 1967.
115. L. P. S. Singh and C. R. Hagen, "Lagrangian formulation for arbitrary spin. 1. The boson case," Phys. Rev., vol. D9, pp. 898–909, 1974.
116. L. P. S. Singh and C. R. Hagen, "Lagrangian formulation for arbitrary spin. 2. The fermion case," Phys. Rev., vol. D9, pp. 910–920, 1974.
117. C. Fronsdal, "Massless Fields with Integer Spin," Phys. Rev., vol. D18, p. 3624, 1978.
118. J. Fang and C. Fronsdal, "Massless Fields with Half Integral Spin," Phys. Rev., vol. D18, p. 3630, 1978.
119. A. K. H. Bengtsson, I. Bengtsson, and L. Brink, "Cubic interaction terms for arbitrary spin," Nucl. Phys., vol. B227, p. 31, 1983.
120. A. K. H. Bengtsson, I. Bengtsson, and L. Brink, "Cubic interaction terms for arbitrarily extended Supermultiplets," Nucl. Phys., vol. B227, p. 41, 1983.
121. A. K. H. Bengtsson, I. Bengtsson, and N. Linden, "Interacting Higher Spin Gauge Fields on the Light Front," Class. Quant. Grav., vol. 4, p. 1333, 1987.
122. R. R. Metsaev, "Cubic interaction vertices for massive and massless higher spin fields," Nucl. Phys., vol. B759, pp. 147–201, 2006.
123. I. Buchbinder, A. Fotopoulos, A. C. Petkou, and M. Tsulaia, "Constructing the cubic interaction vertex of higher spin gauge fields," Phys.Rev., vol. D74, p. 105018, 2006.
124. R. Manvelyan, K. Mkrtchyan, and W. Ruhl, "General trilinear interaction for arbitrary even higher spin gauge fields," Nucl.Phys., vol. B836, pp. 204–221, 2010.
125. A. Fotopoulos and M. Tsulaia, "On the Tensionless Limit of String theory, Off - Shell Higher Spin Interaction Vertices and BCFW Recursion Relations," JHEP, vol. 11, p. 086, 2010.
126. M. A. Vasiliev, "Cubic interactions of bosonic higher spin gauge fields in ads(5)," Nucl. Phys., vol. B616, pp. 106–162, 2001.
127. M. Vasiliev, "Cubic Vertices for Symmetric Higher-Spin Gauge Fields in $(A)dS_d$," Nucl.Phys., vol. B862, pp. 341–408, 2012.
128. E. Joung and M. Taronna, "Cubic interactions of massless higher spins in (A)dS: metric-like approach," Nucl.Phys., vol. B861, pp. 145–174, 2012.
129. E. Joung, L. Lopez, and M. Taronna, "On the cubic interactions of massive and partially-massless higher spins in (A)dS," JHEP, vol. 07, p. 041, 2012.

130. E. Joung, L. Lopez, and M. Taronna, “Generating functions of (partially-)massless higher-spin cubic interactions,” JHEP, vol. 1301, p. 168, 2013.
131. N. Boulanger, D. Ponomarev, and E. Skvortsov, “Non-abelian cubic vertices for higher-spin fields in anti-de Sitter space,” JHEP, vol. 1305, p. 008, 2013.
132. E. Joung, M. Taronna, and A. Waldron, “A Calculus for Higher Spin Interactions,” JHEP, vol. 07, p. 186, 2013.
133. E. Sezgin and P. Sundell, “Higher spin N=8 supergravity,” JHEP, vol. 11, p. 016, 1998.
134. J. Engquist, E. Sezgin, and P. Sundell, “On N=1, N=2, N=4 higher spin gauge theories in four-dimensions,” Class. Quant. Grav., vol. 19, pp. 6175–6196, 2002.
135. J. Engquist, E. Sezgin, and P. Sundell, “Superspace formulation of 4-D higher spin gauge theory,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B664, pp. 439–456, 2003.
136. P. Schuster and N. Toro, “Continuous-spin particle field theory with helicity correspondence,” Phys. Rev., vol. D91, p. 025023, 2015.
137. B. de Wit and D. Z. Freedman, “Systematics of Higher Spin Gauge Fields,” Phys. Rev., vol. D21, p. 358, 1980.
138. A. Pashnev and M. M. Tsulaia, “Dimensional reduction and BRST approach to the description of a Regge trajectory,” Mod. Phys. Lett., vol. A12, pp. 861–870, 1997.
139. A. Pashnev and M. Tsulaia, “Description of the higher massless irreducible integer spins in the brst approach,” Mod. Phys. Lett., vol. A13, pp. 1853–1864, 1998.
140. C. Burdik, A. Pashnev, and M. Tsulaia, “On the mixed symmetry irreducible representations of the Poincare group in the BRST approach,” Mod. Phys. Lett., vol. A16, pp. 731–746, 2001.
141. C. Burdik, A. Pashnev, and M. Tsulaia, “The Lagrangian description of representations of the Poincare group,” Nucl. Phys. Proc. Suppl., vol. 102, pp. 285–292, 2001.
142. I. L. Buchbinder, V. A. Krykhtin, and A. Pashnev, “BRST approach to Lagrangian construction for fermionic massless higher spin fields,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B711, pp. 367–391, 2005.
143. I. L. Buchbinder and V. A. Krykhtin, “Gauge invariant Lagrangian construction for massive bosonic higher spin fields in D dimensions,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B727, pp. 537–563, 2005.
144. D. Francia and A. Sagnotti, “Free geometric equations for higher spins,” Phys. Lett., vol. B543, pp. 303–310, 2002.
145. D. Francia and A. Sagnotti, “On the geometry of higher-spin gauge fields,” Class. Quant. Grav., vol. 20, pp. S473–S486, 2003.
146. A. Sagnotti and M. Tsulaia, “On higher spins and the tensionless limit of string theory,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B682, pp. 83–116, 2004.
147. S. Weinberg, “Photons and gravitons in perturbation theory: Derivation of Maxwell’s and Einstein’s equations,” Phys. Rev., vol. 138, pp. B988–B1002, 1965.
148. D. Francia and A. Sagnotti, “Minimal local Lagrangians for higher-spin geometry,” Phys. Lett., vol. B624, pp. 93–104, 2005.
149. D. Francia, J. Mourad, and A. Sagnotti, “Current Exchanges and Unconstrained Higher Spins,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B773, pp. 203–237, 2007.
150. D. Francia, J. Mourad, and A. Sagnotti, “(A)dS exchanges and partially-massless higher spins,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B804, pp. 383–420, 2008.
151. D. Francia, “String theory triplets and higher-spin curvatures,” Phys.Lett., vol. B690, pp. 90–95, 2010.
152. X. Bekaert and N. Boulanger, “Tensor gauge fields in arbitrary representations of GL(D,R): Duality and Poincare lemma,” Commun. Math. Phys., vol. 245, pp. 27–67, 2004.
153. X. Bekaert and N. Boulanger, “On geometric equations and duality for free higher spins,” Phys. Lett., vol. B561, pp. 183–190, 2003.
154. I. Bandos, X. Bekaert, J. A. de Azcarraga, D. Sorokin, and M. Tsulaia, “Dynamics of higher spin fields and tensorial space,” JHEP, vol. 05, p. 031, 2005.
155. M. Dubois-Violette and M. Henneaux, “Tensor fields of mixed Young symmetry type and N complexes,” Commun. Math. Phys., vol. 226, pp. 393–418, 2002.
156. X. Bekaert and N. Boulanger, “Tensor gauge fields in arbitrary representations of gl(d,r). ii: Quadratic actions,” Commun. Math. Phys., vol. 271, pp. 723–773, 2007.

157. M. A. Vasiliev, "'gauge' form of description of massless fields with arbitrary spin," Sov. J. Nucl. Phys., vol. 32, p. 439, 1980.
158. M. A. Vasiliev, "Free massless fields of arbitrary spin in the de sitter space and initial data for a higher spin superalgebra," Fortsch. Phys., vol. 35, pp. 741–770, 1987.
159. V. E. Lopatin and M. A. Vasiliev, "Free massless bosonic fields of arbitrary spin in d-dimensional de sitter space," Mod. Phys. Lett., vol. A3, p. 257, 1988.
160. J. M. F. Labastida and T. R. Morris, "Massless mixed symmetry bosonic free fields," Phys. Lett., vol. B180, p. 101, 1986.
161. J. M. F. Labastida, "Massless bosonic free fields," Phys. Rev. Lett., vol. 58, p. 531, 1987.
162. J. M. F. Labastida, "Massless particles in arbitrary representations of the lorentz group," Nucl. Phys., vol. B322, p. 185, 1989.
163. A. Campoleoni, D. Francia, J. Mourad, and A. Sagnotti, "Unconstrained Higher Spins of Mixed Symmetry. I. Bose Fields," Nucl. Phys., vol. B815, pp. 289–367, 2009.
164. A. Campoleoni, D. Francia, J. Mourad, and A. Sagnotti, "Unconstrained Higher Spins of Mixed Symmetry. II. Fermi Fields," 2009.
165. A. K. H. Bengtsson, "A Unified Action for Higher Spin Gauge Bosons From Covariant String Theory," Phys. Lett., vol. B182, p. 321, 1986.
166. A. K. H. Bengtsson, "BRST APPROACH TO INTERACTING HIGHER SPIN GAUGE FIELDS," Class. Quant. Grav., vol. 5, p. 437, 1988.
167. G. Bonelli, "On the tensionless limit of bosonic strings, infinite symmetries and higher spins," Nucl. Phys., vol. B669, pp. 159–172, 2003.
168. I. L. Buchbinder, A. Pashnev, and M. Tsulaia, "Lagrangian formulation of the massless higher integer spin fields in the AdS background," Phys. Lett., vol. B523, pp. 338–346, 2001.
169. I. L. Buchbinder, A. Pashnev, and M. Tsulaia, "Massless higher spin fields in the AdS background and BRST constructions for nonlinear algebras," 2002.
170. X. Bekaert, I. L. Buchbinder, A. Pashnev, and M. Tsulaia, "On higher spin theory: Strings, BRST, dimensional reductions," Class. Quant. Grav., vol. 21, pp. S1457–1464, 2004.
171. L. P. S. Singh, "COVARIANT PROPAGATORS FOR MASSIVE ARBITRARY SPIN FIELDS," Phys. Rev., vol. D23, pp. 2236–2242, 1981.
172. P. Breitenlohner and D. Z. Freedman, "Positive Energy in anti-De Sitter Backgrounds and Gauged Extended Supergravity," Phys. Lett., vol. B115, p. 197, 1982.
173. H. Nicolai, "Representations of supersymmetry in anti-de sitter space," Presented at Spring School on Supergravity and Supersymmetry, Trieste, Italy, Apr 4-14, 1984.
174. R. Metsaev, "Massless mixed symmetry bosonic free fields in d-dimensional anti-de Sitter space-time," Phys.Lett., vol. B354, pp. 78–84, 1995.
175. R. Metsaev, "Arbitrary spin massless bosonic fields in d-dimensional anti-de Sitter space," Lect.Notes Phys., vol. 524, pp. 331–340, 1997.
176. L. Brink, R. R. Metsaev, and M. A. Vasiliev, "How massless are massless fields in ads(d)," Nucl. Phys., vol. B586, pp. 183–205, 2000.
177. E. D. Skvortsov, "Mixed-Symmetry Massless Fields in Minkowski space Unfolded," JHEP, vol. 07, p. 004, 2008.
178. A. Campoleoni and D. Francia, "Maxwell-like Lagrangians for higher spins," JHEP, vol. 1303, p. 168, 2013.
179. M. A. Vasiliev, "Multiparticle extension of the higher-spin algebra," Class. Quant. Grav., vol. 30, p. 104006, 2013.
180. M. Grigoriev and A. Waldron, "Massive Higher Spins from BRST and Tractors," Nucl. Phys., vol. B853, pp. 291–326, 2011.
181. Y. M. Zinoviev, "On massive high spin particles in (a)ds," 2001.
182. X. Bekaert and M. Grigoriev, "Manifestly conformal descriptions and higher symmetries of bosonic singletons," SIGMA, vol. 6, p. 038, 2010.
183. X. Bekaert and M. Grigoriev, "Higher order singletons, partially massless fields and their boundary values in the ambient approach," Nucl. Phys., vol. B876, pp. 667–714, 2013.
184. K. Govil and M. Gunaydin, "Deformed Twistors and Higher Spin Conformal (Super-)Algebras in Four Dimensions," 2013.

185. K. Govil and M. Gnaydin, “Deformed Twistors and Higher Spin Conformal (Super-)Algebras in Six Dimensions,” JHEP, vol. 07, p. 004, 2014.
186. S. Fernando and M. Gunaydin, “Massless conformal fields, AdS_{d+1}/CFT_d higher spin algebras and their deformations,” 2015.
187. G. Barnich, X. Bekaert, and M. Grigoriev, “Notes on conformal invariance of gauge fields,” J. Phys., vol. A48, no. 50, p. 505402, 2015.
188. R. Haag, J. T. Lopuszanski, and M. Sohnius, “All Possible Generators of Supersymmetries of the s Matrix,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B88, p. 257, 1975.
189. E. Joung and K. Mkrtchyan, “Notes on higher-spin algebras: minimal representations and structure constants,” JHEP, vol. 05, p. 103, 2014.
190. S. Deser and A. Waldron, “Stress and strain: T**mu nu of higher spin gauge fields,” p. jhw2003/011, 2004. [PoSjhw2003,011(2003)].
191. C. Aragone and S. Deser, “Hypersymmetry in $D = 3$ of Coupled Gravity Massless Spin 5/2 System,” Class. Quant. Grav., vol. 1, p. L9, 1984.
192. O. Fuentealba, J. Matulich, and R. Troncoso, “Extension of the Poincar group with half-integer spin generators: hypergravity and beyond,” JHEP, vol. 09, p. 003, 2015.
193. H. Afshar, A. Bagchi, R. Fareghbal, D. Grumiller, and J. Rosseel, “Spin-3 Gravity in Three-Dimensional Flat Space,” Phys. Rev. Lett., vol. 111, no. 12, p. 121603, 2013.
194. H. A. Gonzalez, J. Matulich, M. Pino, and R. Troncoso, “Asymptotically flat spacetimes in three-dimensional higher spin gravity,” JHEP, vol. 09, p. 016, 2013.
195. E. S. Fradkin and R. R. Metsaev, “A Cubic interaction of totally symmetric massless representations of the Lorentz group in arbitrary dimensions,” Class. Quant. Grav., vol. 8, pp. L89–L94, 1991.
196. R. R. Metsaev, “Note on the cubic interaction of massless representations of the Poincare group in D = 5 space-time,” Class. Quant. Grav., vol. 10, pp. L39–L42, 1993.
197. R. R. Metsaev, “Cubic interaction vertices of totally symmetric and mixed symmetry massless representations of the Poincare group in D = 6 space-time,” Phys. Lett., vol. B309, pp. 39–44, 1993.
198. R. R. Metsaev, “Generating function for cubic interaction vertices of higher spin fields in any dimension,” Mod. Phys. Lett., vol. A8, pp. 2413–2426, 1993.
199. E. S. Fradkin and R. R. Metsaev, “Cubic scattering amplitudes for all massless representations of the Poincare group in any space-time dimension,” Phys. Rev., vol. D52, pp. 4660–4667, 1995.
200. F. A. Berends, G. J. H. Burgers, and H. Van Dam, “On spin three selfinteractions,” Z. Phys., vol. C24, pp. 247–254, 1984.
201. F. A. Berends, G. J. H. Burgers, and H. van Dam, “On the theoretical problems in constructing interactions involving higher spin massless particles,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B260, p. 295, 1985.
202. F. A. Berends, G. J. H. Burgers, and H. van Dam, “Explicit Construction of Conserved Currents for Massless Fields of Arbitrary Spin,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B271, p. 429, 1986.
203. R. Manvelyan, K. Mkrtchyan, and W. Ruehl, “A Generating function for the cubic interactions of higher spin fields,” Phys.Lett., vol. B696, pp. 410–415, 2011.
204. D. Polyakov, “Interactions of Massless Higher Spin Fields From String Theory,” 2009.
205. D. Polyakov, “Gravitational Couplings of Higher Spins from String Theory,” Int. J. Mod. Phys., vol. A25, pp. 4623–4640, 2010.
206. G. Barnich and M. Henneaux, “Consistent couplings between fields with a gauge freedom and deformations of the master equation,” Phys. Lett., vol. B311, pp. 123–129, 1993.
207. M. Henneaux, “Consistent interactions between gauge fields: The Cohomological approach,” Contemp. Math., vol. 219, pp. 93–110, 1998.
208. G. Barnich, F. Brandt, and M. Henneaux, “Local BRST cohomology in the antifield formalism. 1. General theorems,” Commun. Math. Phys., vol. 174, pp. 57–92, 1995.
209. G. Barnich, F. Brandt, and M. Henneaux, “Local BRST cohomology in the antifield formalism. II. Application to Yang-Mills theory,” Commun. Math. Phys., vol. 174, pp. 93–116, 1995.

210. G. Barnich, F. Brandt, and M. Henneaux, “Conserved currents and gauge invariance in Yang-Mills theory,” Phys. Lett., vol. B346, pp. 81–86, 1995.
211. G. Barnich, F. Brandt, and M. Henneaux, “Local BRST cohomology in gauge theories,” Phys. Rept., vol. 338, pp. 439–569, 2000.
212. N. Boulanger and S. Leclercq, “Consistent couplings between spin-2 and spin-3 massless fields,” JHEP, vol. 11, p. 034, 2006.
213. M. Henneaux, G. Lucena Gomez, and R. Rahman, “Higher-Spin Fermionic Gauge Fields and Their Electromagnetic Coupling,” JHEP, vol. 1208, p. 093, 2012.
214. M. Henneaux, G. Lucena Gmez, and R. Rahman, “Gravitational Interactions of Higher-Spin Fermions,” JHEP, vol. 01, p. 087, 2014.
215. R. R. Metsaev, “Poincare invariant dynamics of massless higher spins: Fourth order analysis on mass shell,” Mod. Phys. Lett., vol. A6, pp. 359–367, 1991.
216. P. Dempster and M. Tsulaia, “On the Structure of Quartic Vertices for Massless Higher Spin Fields on Minkowski Background,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B865, pp. 353–375, 2012.
217. R. C. Brower, J. Polchinski, M. J. Strassler, and C.-I. Tan, “The Pomeron and gauge/string duality,” JHEP, vol. 12, p. 005, 2007.
218. K. B. Alkalaev and M. A. Vasiliev, “N = 1 supersymmetric theory of higher spin gauge fields in ads(5) at the cubic level,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B655, pp. 57–92, 2003.
219. P. Kessel, G. Lucena Gomez, E. D. Skvortsov, and M. Taronna, “Higher Spins and Matter Interacting in Dimension Three,” 2015.
220. N. Boulanger, P. Kessel, E. D. Skvortsov, and M. Taronna, “Higher Spin Interactions in Four Dimensions: Vasiliev vs. Fronsdal,” 2015.
221. E. D. Skvortsov and M. Taronna, “On Locality, Holography and Unfolding,” JHEP, vol. 11, p. 044, 2015.
222. N. Arkani-Hamed, H. Georgi, and M. D. Schwartz, “Effective field theory for massive gravitons and gravity in theory space,” Annals Phys., vol. 305, pp. 96–118, 2003.
223. M. Porrati and R. Rahman, “A Model Independent Ultraviolet Cutoff for Theories with Charged Massive Higher Spin Fields,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B814, pp. 370–404, 2009.
224. J. S. Schwinger, “On gauge invariance and vacuum polarization,” Phys. Rev., vol. 82, pp. 664–679, 1951.
225. C. Bachas and M. Porrati, “Pair creation of open strings in an electric field,” Phys. Lett., vol. B296, pp. 77–84, 1992.
226. N. K. Nielsen and P. Olesen, “An Unstable Yang-Mills Field Mode,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B144, p. 376, 1978.
227. M. Porrati and R. Rahman, “Intrinsic Cutoff and Acausality for Massive Spin 2 Fields Coupled to Electromagnetism,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B801, pp. 174–186, 2008.
228. J. D. Jenkins, “Constraints, Causality and Lorentz Invariance,” J. Phys., vol. A7, pp. 1129–1134, 1974.
229. Y. Takahashi and M. Kobayashi, “Origin of the Gribov Ambiguity,” Phys. Lett., vol. B78, p. 241, 1978.
230. M. Kobayashi and Y. Takahashi, “The Rarita-schwinger Paradoxes,” J. Phys., vol. A20, p. 6581, 1987.
231. S. Ferrara and P. van Nieuwenhuizen, “Consistent Supergravity with Complex Spin 3/2 Gauge Fields,” Phys. Rev. Lett., vol. 37, p. 1669, 1976.
232. D. Z. Freedman and A. K. Das, “Gauge Internal Symmetry in Extended Supergravity,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B120, p. 221, 1977.
233. J. Scherk and J. H. Schwarz, “Spontaneous Breaking of Supersymmetry Through Dimensional Reduction,” Phys. Lett., vol. B82, p. 60, 1979.
234. J. Scherk and J. H. Schwarz, “How to Get Masses from Extra Dimensions,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B153, pp. 61–88, 1979.
235. B. de Wit, P. G. Lauwers, and A. Van Proeyen, “Lagrangians of N=2 Supergravity - Matter Systems,” Nucl. Phys., vol. B255, p. 569, 1985.
236. S. Deser and B. Zumino, “Broken Supersymmetry and Supergravity,” Phys. Rev. Lett., vol. 38, pp. 1433–1436, 1977.

237. M. Porrati and R. Rahman, "Notes on a Cure for Higher-Spin Acausality," Phys. Rev., vol. D84, p. 045013, 2011.
238. S. M. Klishevich, "Electromagnetic interaction of massive spin 3 state from string theory," Int. J. Mod. Phys., vol. A15, pp. 395–411, 2000.
239. E. S. Fradkin and A. A. Tseytlin, "Nonlinear Electrodynamics from Quantized Strings," Phys. Lett., vol. B163, p. 123, 1985.
240. A. Abouelsaood, C. G. Callan, Jr., C. R. Nappi, and S. A. Yost, "Open Strings in Background Gauge Fields," Nucl. Phys., vol. B280, p. 599, 1987.
241. S. Ferrara, M. Porrati, and V. L. Telegdi, "g = 2 as the natural value of the tree level gyromagnetic ratio of elementary particles," Phys. Rev., vol. D46, pp. 3529–3537, 1992.
242. S. M. Klishevich and Yu. M. Zinovev, "On electromagnetic interaction of massive spin-2 particle," Phys. Atom. Nucl., vol. 61, pp. 1527–1537, 1998. [Yad. Fiz.61,1638(1998)].
243. S. M. Klishevich, "Massive fields of arbitrary integer spin in homogeneous electromagnetic field," Int. J. Mod. Phys., vol. A15, p. 535, 2000.
244. S. M. Klishevich, "Massive fields of arbitrary half integer spin in constant electromagnetic field," Int. J. Mod. Phys., vol. A15, pp. 609–624, 2000.
245. Yu. M. Zinoviev, "On spin 2 electromagnetic interactions," Mod. Phys. Lett., vol. A24, pp. 17–23, 2009.
246. Yu. M. Zinoviev, "On massive spin 2 electromagnetic interactions," Nucl. Phys., vol. B821, pp. 431–451, 2009.
247. Yu. M. Zinoviev, "On electromagnetic interactions for massive mixed symmetry field," JHEP, vol. 03, p. 082, 2011.
248. I. Buchbinder, T. Snegirev, and Y. Zinoviev, "Cubic interaction vertex of higher-spin fields with external electromagnetic field," Nucl.Phys., vol. B864, pp. 694–721, 2012.
249. M. Henneaux and R. Rahman, "Note on Gauge Invariance and Causal Propagation," Phys. Rev., vol. D88, p. 064013, 2013.
250. M. A. Vasiliev, "Consistent equations for interacting massless fields of all spins in the first order in curvatures," Annals Phys., vol. 190, pp. 59–106, 1989.
251. U. Muller, C. Schubert, and A. M. E. van de Ven, "A Closed formula for the Riemann normal coordinate expansion," Gen. Rel. Grav., vol. 31, pp. 1759–1768, 1999.
252. M. A. Vasiliev, "Equations of motion of interacting massless fields of all spins as a free differential algebra," Phys. Lett., vol. B209, pp. 491–497, 1988.
253. M. A. Vasiliev, "Dynamics of massless higher spins in the second order in curvatures," Phys. Lett., vol. B238, pp. 305–314, 1990.
254. M. A. Vasiliev, "Unfolded representation for relativistic equations in (2+1) anti-de sitter space," Class. Quant. Grav., vol. 11, pp. 649–664, 1994.
255. M. A. Vasiliev, "Higher-spin gauge theories in four, three and two dimensions," Int. J. Mod. Phys., vol. D5, pp. 763–797, 1996.
256. M. A. Vasiliev, "Higher spin symmetries, star-product and relativistic equations in ads space," 2000.
257. O. V. Shaynkman and M. A. Vasiliev, "Scalar field in any dimension from the higher spin gauge theory perspective," Theor. Math. Phys., vol. 123, pp. 683–700, 2000.
258. E. Skvortsov, "Gauge fields in (A)dS(d) and Connections of its symmetry algebra," J.Phys., vol. A42, p. 385401, 2009.
259. E. D. Skvortsov, "Gauge fields in (A)dS(d) within the unfolded approach: algebraic aspects," JHEP, vol. 01, p. 106, 2010.
260. J. E. Paton and H.-M. Chan, "Generalized veneziano model with isospin," Nucl. Phys., vol. B10, pp. 516–520, 1969.
261. M. A. Vasiliev, "Higher spin superalgebras in any dimension and their representations," JHEP, vol. 12, p. 046, 2004.
262. J. Krasil'shchik and A. Verbovetsky, "Geometry of jet spaces and integrable systems," J. Geom. Phys., vol. 61, pp. 1633–1674, 2011.
263. M. A. Vasiliev, "Extended higher spin superalgebras and their realizations in terms of quantum operators," Fortsch. Phys., vol. 36, pp. 33–62, 1988.

264. G. Barnich, M. Grigoriev, A. Semikhatov, and I. Tipunin, "Parent field theory and unfolding in BRST first-quantized terms," Commun.Math.Phys., vol. 260, pp. 147–181, 2005.
265. G. Barnich and M. Grigoriev, "Parent form for higher spin fields on anti-de Sitter space," JHEP, vol. 0608, p. 013, 2006.
266. G. Barnich and M. Grigoriev, "A Poincare lemma for sigma models of AKSZ type," J. Geom. Phys., vol. 61, pp. 663–674, 2011.
267. G. Barnich and M. Grigoriev, "First order parent formulation for generic gauge field theories," JHEP, vol. 1101, p. 122, 2011.
268. E. S. Fradkin and V. Ya. Linetsky, "Conformal superalgebras of higher spins," Ann. Phys., vol. 198, pp. 252–292, 1990.